



起中興  
復興中華

帝首創皇親國

親王

自丸醬醋米



# Chapter 251: Dragon God's Heavenly Incantation

---

## Dragon God's Heavenly Incantation

Although the move of Ren Tianyou was very fast, instantly launching Amaterasu, but as an emperor of Dragon clan, how could the reaction speed of Dragon Emperor be slow. The split-second he saw the changes in Ren Tianyou's eyes, at that moment, he had already set up huge dragon shaped defense shield in his front five meter away.

And after the instant this shield appeared, a pitch-black flame suddenly appeared above this shield, violently burning it. Dragon Emperor's that golden colored majestic dragon power however become the fuel of Amaterasu, accelerating the burning speed of Amaterasu.

"Eh, didn't expect the reaction speed of this big lizard was actually fast like this, directly blocking my Amaterasu." Seeing Amaterasu was blocked, Ren Tianyou thought while being little bit surprised inwardly. The inextinguishable flame of Amaterasu would burn anything including people which was focused by his vision. Moreover everybody was powerless to extinguish it, and as for blocking it, there was only three method. First: Like Nagato use Shinra Tensei (Almighty Push) to directly flick Amaterasu away; Second: Like Raikage, use inhuman speed to directly dodge; Third: Like this Dragon Emperor, be extremely alert against Amaterasu in advance, then use shield or any defense move to block it without letting Amaterasu touch your body.

"Such terrifying flame, actually treating my dragon power as a fuel to burn, if it had burned my body, then....." Looking at this pitch-black flame, a lingering fear appeared in the heart of Dragon Emperor, but just at that time, the black flame burning Dragon God's Defense Shield changed.

“Enton—Kagutsuchi! (Inferno Style—Flame Control!)” After seeing his Amaterasu was blocked, Ren Tianyou quickly use right eye’s doujutsu Kagutsuchi (Flame Control). After that the black flame that was originally sticking to that shield suddenly deformed quickly. Then quickly stretching out on both side, the stretched out black colored flame points rapidly stabbed towards the back of Dragon Emperor.

“Not good!” Seeing this extremely terrifying black flame suddenly flying towards him, Dragon Emperor jumped in fear, then flew up high in the sky. After that he began to quickly chant incantation, causing his whole body surround with countless golden colored talismans. After that powerful energy unceasingly gathered towards him, and under the control of Dragon Emperor, the holy elements began to draw a mysterious golden colored magic formation.

“This is.....?” Seeing unusual condition in the sky as well as that unceasingly fluttering golden colored talismans, Ren Tianyou frowned, as he had an ominous foreboding.

“Dragon God’s Heavenly Incantation—Holy Yuan!” Along with the roar of Dragon Emperor, these unceasingly circling talismans suddenly changed into talismans cataract falling down towards underneath Ren Tianyou.

“Not good!” Seeing those talismans, Ren Tianyou instantly knew this was bad. He pulled out Uchiha Round Fan with his right hand which released a purple ash colored energy protective screen in front of his body.

“Hong!” This golden colored cataract made up of talismans directly collided against the protective screen raised by Uchiha Round Fan. And a great invisible shock wave quickly spread all around, crushing the ground around him, creating a huge crater.

And Ren Tianyou holding Uchiha Round Fan suddenly felt heavy, as a powerful impact force unceasingly oppressed him, forcing him to continuously move backwards, making a long dragging impression on the ground.

“What a powerful impact force.” Feeling he was being continuously pushed back, Ren Tianyou exclaimed in surprised within his heart. And just when he was preparing to think countermeasures, those talismans opposing his Uchiha Round Fan suddenly changed greatly. Tiny golden energy dragon came out from

inside these talismans, and changing into two floods, they crossed the obstruction of his protective screen, and flew towards Ren Tianyou. Moreover the ground below Ren Tianyou also crack open suddenly, from where large amount of tiny energy dragons came out and stuck on the legs of Ren Tianyou.

“Not good!” Seeing the sudden changes, Ren Tianyou was startled. Instantly after that his right Mangekyo spun rapidly, and huge amount of eye power gushed out. Shortly after that these small energy dragons which had completely covered his body, changed into golden colored light, then with a ‘hong’ ear-deafening explosion sound, all of them exploded, and a powerful shockwave spread in all direction. This terrifying explosion instantly engulfed everything within the radius of 20 meters.

At this time, a figure flew out from the smoke of explosion, and after landing on the ground, he finally stabilized himself only after sliding a short distance backward. This figure precisely was Ren Tianyou.

This moment, the forehead of Ren Tianyou was covered with cold sweat, and his eyes were flashing with lingering fear, “Close call, just now I nearly became a ghost, very dangerous.”

Ren Tianyou wiped the cold sweats from his forehead with lingering fear in his heart. Fortunately just a moment ago, he had had timely used right eye’s kamui and escaped unscathed. Just a moment ago, even if he had used Susanoo, it would be of no use, because those tiny energy dragons were already stuck on his legs, so half body Susanoo was basically useless at that situation. Moreover Ren Tianyou was glad that the duration of that explosion was not that long, otherwise even his kamui would have been useless.

Just after Ren Tianyou had only taken a breathe, a golden colored radiance suddenly broke out from the smoke in front of him and advanced towards Ren Tianyou.

“F\*\*k, still coming!” Seeing the golden colored talismans tide was still chasing him, Ren Tianyou immediately cursed. Then stamping the ground with his right leg he immediately flew backward. But those large amount of energy talismans still followed behind him closely.

“Want to run, that’s not easy. Damned human, I will definitely blow off your

body.” Looking at Ren Tianyou who was flying and dodging, Dragon Emperor cursed. Shortly afterwards, he used his mind to control that cataract formed from those countless golden color talismans.

Then this golden talisman suddenly divide into two, and pressed Ren Tianyou from both side.

Ren Tianyou who was in the process of flying in front, suddenly saw golden energy talismans were flying towards him from the front too. Now both his front and back was blocked.

Seeing this situation, Ren Tianyou gritted his teeth, and directly flew vertically up towards the sky. While flying his left eye’s pattern was unceasingly spinning.

And those talismans underneath directly joined together and chased after Ren Tianyou. But at this moment, Ren Tianyou’s left eye was also focusing straightly towards the cataract formed from golden colored talismans.

“Kamui!”

Along with the loud yell of Ren Tianyou, in the space in front of this cataract, suddenly a small black speck appeared. Shortly afterwards this small black speck quickly enlarged, causing the surrounding space to rupture, creating a huge space black hole which completely swallowed this troublesome golden colored cataract formed from talismans. After completely swallowing them, this space black hole slowly disappeared.

“What?” After seeing his Dragon God’s Heavenly Incantation was swallowed, Dragon Emperor was not only shocked, but he also felt his connection with Dragon God’s Heavenly Incantation had thoroughly disappeared.

And in the sky, Ren Tianyou’s forehead was again covered with cold sweats, as he was feeling slight pain in his eyes. Although after his eyes evolved to Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, he own eternal light, but after repetitively using doujutsu like this, right now his eyes were already feeling tired.

“This guy is really hard to deal with, worthy of being God King realm expert.” Looking at Dragon Emperor’s that huge dragon body, Ren Tianyou thought in his heart. That troublesome attack of just a moment ago nearly made him miserably fail his task, so finally with no other choice he had to use kamui to

swallow them.

“Now there is only one-third of chakra left, so let’s first use this move to try him and see whether this can finish him off or not.” Finished thinking, Ren Tianyou descended on the ground, then placed Uchiha Round Fan on his back. After that he began to quickly make a series of hand seals, causing the remaining chakra within his body to deplete rapidly.

And seeing the action of Ren Tianyou, Dragon Emperor also become very alert.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 252: *Mokuton—Mokuryu no Jutsu* (Wood Style—Wood Dragon Jutsu)

---

Mokuton—Mokuryu no Jutsu (Wood Style—Wood Dragon Jutsu)

“You big lizard is quite difficult to deal with, but can you withstand my next move?” After landed on the ground from the sky, Ren Tianyou quickly made a series of hand seals, and the chakra within his body quickly depleted. After that Ren Tianyou indifferently said to Dragon Emperor who was vigilantly looking at his every movement.

Before Dragon Emperor could get angry because he was called big lizard, he was startled on hearing the loud dragon roar coming through underground. After that Dragon Emperor looked downward with startled as well as disbelief expression in his big dragon eyes.

“Mokuton—Mokuryu no Jutsu! (Wood Style—Wood Dragon Jutsu!)” Ren Tianyou standing on the same place with his right hand’s thumb, ring finger and little finger tightly curled, and index finger and middle finger standing straight in front of his mouth, he called out. Then the ground in front of him suddenly burst, and huge fissure break open on the ground. From inside this fissure, ear-deafening dragon roar came through, reverberating the whole horizon.

Along with the loud dragon roar, a huge wooden dragon broke out from inside the ground, and coiled in the sky, emitting a powerful aura from this wooden dragon’s more than 30 meters long body.

“This is.....?” Seeing the sudden appearance of wooden dragon, Dragon Emperor who was flying in the sky was shocked, and very soon his gaze was filled with solemn expression.

Mokuton—Mokuryu no Jutsu (Wood Style—Wood Dragon Jutsu) was secret technique of Wood style. And other than Senpo Mokuton (Sage Art—Wood

Style) and that Mokuton—Mokujin no Jutsu (Wood Style—Wood Golem Jutsu) which could catch even the bijudama of tailed beast, this Mokuryu no Jutsu (Wood Dragon Technique) was strongest Wood style technique.

This Mokuryu no Jutsu (Wood Dragon Technique) possessed strong binding ability. Once it bind, then even tailed beasts were unable to struggle free from its binding, moreover the power within their body would be continuously absorbed by this wooden dragon.

When Senju Hasirama used this technique, this technique was basically able to match with the existence like Tailed beasts and Susanoo.

But now when Ren Tianyou used this technique with his current level of strength, it was a lot weaker compared to Senju Hasirama's.

Senju Hasirama in his prime could basically dispatch Orochimaru this kage level expert instantly, and only with the overflowing aura of his body, he could completely suppress common elite ninjas, making them unable to move.

But although the strength of Ren Tianyou was not comparable to Senju Hasirama's in any way, nevertheless Wood style was after all Wood style. This Mokuryu no Jutsu (Wood Dragon Technique) was also not so easy to come by ninjutsu.

"Up!" Ren Tianyou used his thought to control this wooden dragon in front of him, making it start to move.

After getting the command of Ren Tianyou, this wooden dragon immediately swayed its huge wooden dragon body, and flew towards Dragon Emperor in the sky.

Seeing wooden dragon, Dragon Emperor opened his mouth and quickly began to chant magic incantation in dragon language. Along with the incantation, powerful holy elements began to gather in the sky.

"Forbidden magic spell—Doomsday Catastrophic Explosion!"

Just within extremely short time of 4 or 5 seconds, he completed the preparation of terrifying forbidden magic. This shows just how terrifying the strength of God King realm Dragon Emperor was.



Along with the voice of Dragon Emperor, huge amount of holy elements gathered in the sky forming a huge tornado storm in the sky. Huge rocks scattered here and there on the ground around were directly swept away by this terrifying storm. And this storm ran into wooden dragon with heaven destroying and earth exterminating momentum.

That huge body of wooden dragon was immediately engulfed by this holy energy storm, and was directly swept away as if it didn't have any power to resist.

"It succeed?" Seeing that wooden dragon had disappeared into the storm, Dragon Emperor who was floating in the sky far away muttered.

"Humph, too naïve, it's not that easy." While standing on the ground far away, Ren Tianyou coldly snorted in disdain, as if he was not worried about wooden dragon even a bit. After that he gathered the remaining little bit of chakra inside his body, and began to make a move.

At that moment, suddenly a loud dragon roar came from inside that huge golden colored energy storm. Shortly afterwards its sturdy dragon tail directly cut open this storm, then under the control of Ren Tianyou, this dragon tail slide downwards, as if wanting to cleave this storm into two.

"Not good!" Seeing the sudden changes, Dragon Emperor exclaimed suddenly. Shortly afterwards, he was about to control this forbidden magic spell, but he however was already too late, as this huge wooden dragon had already split open this forbidden magic and was flying towards him.

But even after seeing this wooden dragon had already arrived not far away from him, Dragon Emperor didn't have any fear in his face, instead he controlled his huge dragon body and prepared to receive it head on. It seems Dragon Emperor wanted to compare their \*\* strength, as he didn't fear anyone. Because as a God King realm expert, as well as, as a Dragon clan, they possessed powerful dragon body, so they dragon clan truly didn't fear anyone else in \*\* strength. But was this matter really as simple as the thought of Dragon Emperor?

Seeing Dragon Emperor was intending to receive his wooden dragon head on, Ren Tianyou sneered, then concentrated to control movement of wooden

dragon.

Just when Wooden Dragon was about to collide head on with Dragon Emperor, the wooden dragon suddenly turned its body, avoiding the head on collide with Dragon Emperor. After that again turning around arrived at his flank, then quickly circling around the Dragon Emperor's body, it firmly bounded Dragon Emperor with its wooden body.

Under the control of Ren Tianyou, this wooden dragon nimbly bound the body of Dragon Emperor. Feeling his body was bound by this wooden dragon, Dragon Emperor swung his front two huge dragon claw and firmly caught the body of this wooden dragon, and also used his dragon mouth to firmly bite this wooden dragon, wanting to rely on his powerful strength to directly smash this wooden dragon into pieces.

Dragon Emperor showed a cruel smile seeing the cracks gradually appearing on the body of wooden dragon where he had caught with his claws and mouth, but before he could be happy for a long time, the smile on his face suddenly stiffened, and he became alarmed. Because he suddenly discovered that the energy inside his body was being continuously absorbed by this wooden dragon binding his body, moreover he could do nothing about it. Now his strength was gradually weakening, but he however found that he was basically powerless to struggle free from the binding of this wooden dragon. Furthermore he saw those cracks on the body of this wooden dragon caused by his claws and mouth were healing rapidly, not only that but, after absorbing his energy, the body of this wooden dragon was gradually becoming bigger, and the binding was also becoming more and more powerful, moreover on the body of this wooden dragon, trees were slowly sprouting.

"It seems I had thought too highly of this God King realm expert. Originally I thought I had to use that move, but didn't expect, relying on this incomplete wooden dragon, I am able to settle this." Seeing Dragon Emperor who was already unable to move, Ren Tianyou thought inwardly. After that he temporarily abandon his control on wooden dragon, as Dragon Emperor was already suppressed.

Ren Tianyou took out a scroll from his space ring and spread it out, then used summoning technique. Along with the disappearance of white smokes, a clone

of himself appeared in front of Ren Tianyou. And after Ren Tianyou released this clone, the chakra inside his body was instantly replenished completely.

But just at that time, Dragon Emperor who was being suppressed by wooden dragon suddenly roared loudly, “Holy law—-Holy Assimilation!”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 253: Holy Law

---

## Holy Law

After getting tightly bound by this huge wooden dragon, Dragon Emperor tried his utmost to struggle free from the binding of this wooden dragon, but was unsuccessful. Moreover the energy within his body was being continuously absorbed by this wooden dragon which was also outside of his control. And after absorbing his energy, this wooden dragon was becoming even bigger, and the binding power was also getting stronger and stronger.

Feeling the rapid loss of his strength, although Dragon Emperor was getting anxious in his heart, but he was also clear that ordinary methods were powerless to break free from the binding of this wooden dragon. So he forcedly calmed down his state of mind, and began to slowly gather his spirit power. And after a short while, his that dragon scale at the top of his dragon head suddenly lit up with holy radiances.

“Holy Law—Holy Assimilation!” Dragon Emperor roared loudly, and in the sky above his head, suddenly a huge dazzling golden light beam appeared, which descended from the heaven and directly surrounded the body of Dragon Emperor as well as wooden dragon who was binding his body.

“This is...?” Affected by sudden and unexpected golden light, Ren Tianyou couldn’t help but slightly squinted his eyes, and used his right hand to cover his eyes, while being alert inwardly, so as to avoid any sudden attack.

At this moment, Ren Tianyou’s eyes suddenly flew open wide, as if something unimaginable matter had occurred in front of him, then muttered, “How is this possible?”

As a matter of fact, just now he suddenly felt his link with wooden dragon was severed as if something had cut it off. Now he had thoroughly lost his control

over wooden dragon.

Ren Tianyou woke up with a start, then began to quickly make a series of hand seals, wanting to establish connection with wooden dragon again, however that became a futile effort. There was no effect at all, so while punching a stone pillar by his side, he cursed, “Bastard, I really underestimated this damned lizard. How can God King realm expert’s strength be simple like that.”

Only after continuing for nearly one minute, that sudden and unexpected dazzling light slowly weakened, and radiances were also no longer dazzling as before. After Ren Tianyou’s vision was restored, the scene he saw in the distant place in front of him directly stupefied him.

In the distant place, Dragon Emperor had already regained his freedom, and was currently floating in the midair while viciously glaring at him. That gaze was as if wanting to spout fire and wanted to swallow him whole. But neither this nor Dragon Emperor’s such big movement, in addition, the disappearance of his link with wooden dragon which meant Dragon Emperor had struggled free from his wooden dragon, was the matter that stunned Ren Tianyou.

But what truly stunned him was that long golden dragon fluttering by the side of Dragon Emperor. Looking at that dragon’s appearance, it was basically exactly the same as his wooden dragon, merely its body was no longer wooden body, but was completely form by dazzling golden holy elements.

“Never thought I would waste 5 drop of precious Power of Law because of this bastard, damn it.” Looking at Ren Tianyou standing on the ground at a distant place, Dragon Emperor regretfully thought inside his heart.

This Power of Law was something God King realm experts had comprehend and condensed. And relying on this Power of Law, God King realm experts could employ transcended element power, and directly use law’s strength.

But this Power of Law was also very precious. One Primary God King realm expert required at least 1000 years of time to be able to condense a single drop. This shows how valuable the Power of Law was.

And Holy Law—Holy Assimilate used by Dragon Emperor just a moment ago could remove all power inside the body and change his target (not include living

animals). And under the premise of not changing the appearance of his target, all its power would change into holy element.

For instance Ren Tianyou's wooden dragon. Now although its current appearance was still exactly the same as before, but all the power of wood style within its body was already removed and changed into holy element. Furthermore Ren Tianyou lost his control over it, and now it was already under the control of Dragon Emperor.

"Damned bastard, taste your own move." Dragon Emperor loudly roared, and directly commanded that golden dragon by his side to attack Ren Tianyou, while he himself began to fly back.

"F\*\*k, what a blunder." Looking at the golden dragon flying towards him, Ren Tianyou couldn't help but cursed, but he didn't retreat. And after this huge golden dragon arrived in front of him, it just flew around him.

"What the hell?" Seeing this golden dragon was simply wandering around but not attacking him, Ren Tianyou couldn't help but become confused. But just at that time, his Sharingan however suddenly saw the holy elements within the body of this huge golden dragon was in the process of unceasingly gathering at its centermost location. In this centermost location, the dazzling golden light was in the process of unceasingly thumping as if heart, and also was unceasingly expanding outside, as if at any time want.....want to explode.

"Explode? Don't tell me.....? Not good!" Thinking this, Ren Tianyou instantly knew this was bad. Immediately after that his Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan spun rapidly, and huge amount of eye power gushed out from his both eyes.

"F\*\*king bastard, change into powder and disappear in the void, now give me an explosion!" Flying far off in the sky, and after retreating to the safe distance, Dragon Emperor discarded his previous thought of avoiding the destruction of Dragon Island, and circulated his energy, giving order to that golden dragon far away in the sky.

Along with the voice of Dragon Emperor, the dazzling golden light around the body of golden dragon in itself suddenly become dim, as if these golden radiances were withdrawn within his body, then large amount of golden light suddenly flashed out from within its body. Dazzling radiances appeared along

with extremely loud explosion sound. And with Ren Tianyou as a center, this explosion instantly engulfed the surroundings within a radius of three kilometers.

A powerful storm spread in all direction. Even the far away tailed beasts who were currently fighting with three princes were directly blown away by this storm, so with no other choice they had to suspend their battle and make great effort to stabilize their body.

“Damn it, this is coming from Little You’s battlefield, then Little You he.....” Looking at the distant point explosion, even these three tailed beasts couldn’t help but felt fear in their heart. In the midst of such tremendous explosion which engulfed everything within the radius of three kilometers, even these proud tailed beasts don’t have confidence to survive.

Even far away Dragon Emperor who was the user of this technique had never expected the explosion to be actually this powerful, so even he was blown tumbling away. And everything within the range of this terrifying explosion including the surrounding periphery location of Dragon Island, all buildings, trees and high mountains were instantly changed into nothing, but fortunately it didn’t damage the centermost location of Dragon Island.

However, the shockwaves of explosion swept the entire Dragon Island. Even Sanbi and Camilla who were far-off in the sea were swept away with this shockwave. After that they couldn’t help but look over this direction.

“Humph, damn human, in the midst of this explosion, even if your strength is exceedingly high, you do not have any chance to survive. For the sake of killing you, I destroyed two-tenth of Dragon Island’s area.” Looking at that huge explosion far away, Dragon Emperor ferociously thought in his heart. He believed that in the midst of such explosion, even if Ren Tianyou’s strength was extremely high, it was basically impossible for him to survive.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 254: Full Body Susanoo

---

## Full Body Susanoo

Looking at this extraordinarily large explosion which had engulfed the surroundings of three kilometers in radius, Dragon Emperor excitedly roared, “Ha ha, damned bastard, let’s see how you will not die this time.”

In order to deal with Ren Tianyou, Dragon Emperor had not spared any effort from his side. After seeing over hundred dragons being burned alive to death before his own eyes, his hatred towards Ren Tianyou had already reached maximum, so he just wanted to kill Ren Tianyou by hook or by crook.

As a result, in that golden dragon of just a moment ago, he had injected 5 drop of Power of Law, which he had condensed with painstakingly effort of 5000 years. And the might of this golden dragon didn’t disappoint Dragon Emperor. It instantly changed everything within the radius of 3 kilometers into nothing, and all the constructions and rare herbs of dragon clan in that location were also lost irrevocably.

But fortunately this explosion didn’t engulfed the center of Dragon Island, merely everything of periphery were gone due to blast, however this was also great loss. From this Dragon Emperor’s determination to kill Ren Tianyou could be seen.

After the explosion stopped, the large cloud of dusts also began to slowly dissipate. After the dusts of periphery dissipated, everyone saw that the land around that place had already disappeared, instead replaced by clear sea water. No one had thought that the might of this explosion would be so powerful that it would cause the land where it had exploded to disappear without a trace. If this explosion had engulfed the entire Dragon Island, then the entire Dragon Island would have sunk.



Along with the dissipation of clouds of dusts, in the most centermost location of explosion, everyone suddenly noticed an indistinct huge figure. And this figure in the midst of this explosion, other than Ren Tianyou who else could it be.

“Impossible, impossible. How can that bastard possibly survive under such an attack, how is this possible?” Seeing that indistinct huge figure, Dragon Emperor hysterically roared. Although he was speaking like this, but his heart however understood, in the midst of this explosion, other than Ren Tianyou, who else was there, still he was saying these words only to comfort himself.

“Since you this big lizard already bring out your true strength, I also got slightly serious. Starting today, you Dragon clan shall officially become extinct from Divine Wind continent.” At that time, an indifferent voice came from the midst of that dusts. Shortly afterwards, a powerful shockwave suddenly burst out from inside, immediately blowing away smoke and dusts which was all over the place, revealing the inside circumstance.

“This.....this is?” Seeing the circumstance inside, Dragon Emperor’s those huge dragon eyes widen, as if he had seen something unimaginable, while stutteringly speaking.

“Is this the ultimate power of Uchiha clan? Truly terrifying ah.” Seeing that huge figure far away, tailed beasts who were in the process of fighting exclaimed in shock in their heart.

In the midair of the explosion place, a giant of 100 meter in height was standing as if mountain. This giant wore a huge old-fashioned armor, its body glimmering with a purple-grey colored flame, and wore a huge helmet on its huge head. Its two eyes were emitting purple-grey colored radiance, and finally there was a huge crystal located in its forehead. And inside this energy crystal, there was Ren Tianyou. This as if mountain huge giant was Ren Tianyou’s Full Body Susanoo which he could use after he had awakened Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan.

This Full Body Susanoo had no weakness at all. For instance when in half-body Susanoo, Garra could use sand to attack from underground, but when in this Full Body Susanoo, other than directly splitting open with force just like Senju

Hasirama, there is no other way.

“I will make you Dragon clan disappear with my Full Body Susanoo.” Standing inside the forehead of Susanoo, Ren Tianyou looked towards Dragon Emperor underneath, and said indifferently. Shortly afterwards his Mangekyo Sharingan spun rapidly, and huge amount of eye power continuously gushed out. After that clenching the right hand, he spat out a word, “Congeal!”

Along with his voice, gradually a huge purple-ash colored sword light congeal in the hand of Full Body Susanoo. This sword light gradually condensed into essence, finally becoming an ultra-long thin sword.

“Roar, wicked human, don’t be complacent, do you really believe you will definitely win? Don’t underestimate me Emperor of Dragon clan’s.....” Hearing Ren Tianyou’s those indifferent words filled with killing intent, Dragon Emperor loudly roared. But before he could finish speaking, he suddenly heard a sound of sharp sword unsheathing. Shortly afterwards, a purple lightning light suddenly flashed before his eyes, and a huge lightning sword slash directly cut open the ground of this island, directly flying towards the centermost location of Dragon Island and finally stopped there. After that faint screaming sound could be heard within Dragon Island.

And from the place where this huge lightning sword slash had cut open, the island’s ground directly split open, creating a huge gully, and sea water began to seep into this gully from inside. From far away, one could see this huge Susanoo had already pulled out that Futsu no Mitama Sword with its right hand, and this sword slash which had almost cut this entire island into two was send out from this Futsu no Mitama Sword.

“Isn’t this the might of that time? But the power of this Susanoo should not be limited to this.” Feeling the power of that sword slash he had just send out, Ren Tianyou who was standing on the forehead slowly thought.

“So.....so powerful.” Sensing the power of sword slash of just a moment ago, the forehead of Dragon Emperor was covered with bean sized sweats. “I shouldn’t continue to fight within Dragon Island, I must force this guy outside the Dragon Island, otherwise Dragon Island will definitely get destroyed under the aftermath of our battle.” Although this Dragon Island was extend as long as

200 or so kilometers, nevertheless with their level, if they wanted then they could destroy the entire island within several minutes, so Dragon Emperor had thought like this.

“Holy Law—Holy Quake!” Wanting to force this over 100 meter giant to retreat was basically not an easy matter. And ordinary moves were also useless, so he directly spent three drop of Power of Law again directly using Holy law.

Along with the voice of Dragon Emperor, suddenly a soft golden colored radiance appeared in front of Susanoo. This was law’s advantage, namely, unlike a number of large-scale magic, it didn’t required chanting of tedious incantation.

After the appearance of this soft golden radiance, suddenly a powerful anti-seismic force spread all around. The surrounding space seemed to want to break into pieces, and the sea underneath of Susanoo was also directly blown off directly creating a concave depression.

And under this powerful anti-seismic force, Ren Tianyou accompanied by that huge Susanoo was also unexpectedly blown off towards the distant sea.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 255: Arrival of Final Battle

---

## Arrival of Final Battle

Under the sudden and unexpected shockwave, Full Body Susanoo of Ren Tianyou was unexpectedly sent flying, and fell on the outside sea.

“Eh, didn’t expect this move of this big lizard actually possess similar effect of Pein’s Rinnegan’s Shinra Tensei (Almighty Push). The power of this world really is mystical ah.” After standing on the surface of far-off sea, huge susanoo stepped on the midair’s space cross-section, while Ren Tianyou on its forehead thought this, recalling the attack of just a moment ago.

That attack was very similar to Shinra Tensei (Almighty Push). That attack would push everything around it in all direction with a point as a center, but Shinra Tensei (Almighty Push) drawing the help from Rinnegan would arose a repulsive force. However both of these attacks similarly brew a huge power from one point and spreading in all direction.

“But that is not bad, hope you as a first opponent of my Full Body Susanoo won’t make me disappointed.” Thinking this, huge Futsu no Mitama Sword in the right hand of Susanoo glimmered with dazzling lightning, as if purple lightning was unceasingly wandering about above this sword blade. After that looking towards far-off Dragon Island, he thought, “You don’t want our fight to spread to Dragon Island? Then how can I let you have your way, I will see how you will stop my this move!”

After he finished thinking, over 100 meter giant Susanoo began to make its move. Susanoo just swung its right hand, and Futsu no Mitama Sword slashed out towards Dragon Island’s direction. An over 20 meters giant purple lightning sword slash flew out from Futsu no Mitama sword. And a long gully was cut open in the sea surface underneath along with the flying path of this sword slash. Above this sword slash, purple colored lightning was unceasingly

circulating while rapidly flying towards the direction of Dragon Island. And the air in the space around this sword slash was being completely evaporated, as if the space itself was being cut open.

The power of this sword slash attack had already reached the power of bijudama. And the aim of Ren Tianyou's this sword slash was to cut this over 200 kilometers Dragon Island into half. You want to protect Dragon Island, that's good. Merely I will cut Dragon Island first, and I'd like to see whether you have the ability to protect it or not?

When this sword slash was about to befall on Dragon Island, a huge dragon roar resounded from inside the Dragon island. After that a large amount of golden colored energy spread all over in front of Dragon Island, then these large amount of golden colored energy quickly condensed in the centermost location. The energy become denser and denser, then formed a huge lifelike golden energy gate in front of Dragon Island.

Huge golden colored dragon was carved on this golden colored gate. The head of this golden dragon was looking towards the sky as if roaring, and looked just like it was about to spread its wings and soar. Moreover this gate was glimmering with golden colored energy incantations, and golden light was circulating above it. Altogether it looked very mystical.

“Dragon God's Heavenly Incantation—Golden Dragon Gate!”

Just after Dragon Emperor yelled, that huge sword slash send out by Ren Tianyou directly collided above this huge Golden Dragon Gate. “Hong!” As if loud two metal colliding sound resounded, which made everyone felt as if their eardrum was shattered. But under the surprised look of Ren Tianyou, that huge sword blade was actually bounced back to another direction in even faster speed, causing this huge sword slash to land on another small island not far away.

Along with a “hong” loud explosion sound, that small island not far away was actually disintegrated into half, then it slowly sank down the sea.

“Hey, very capable, but don't know whether you can withstand another few sword slashes.” After his sword slash was rebound back, that huge Golden Dragon Gate's golden light also become dim rapidly and changing into holy

element, it dissipated in the air. This showed that this move could block at most only one of his attack.

Thinking this, under the command of Ren Tianyou, his Susanoo again raised its right hand's Futsu no Mitama Sword intending to make the move again, but just at that time, the sea surface in front of Ren Tianyou suddenly roll over and over violently. Then the sea water began to unceasingly gather at the centermost location, suddenly changing into huge waterspout which circled around Susanoo.

"Humph, boring trick!" Looking at this rotating huge waterspout, the eyes of Ren Tianyou flashed with disdain, then swinging his right hand, huge Futsu no Mitama Sword easily cut apart this water spout. And just when this waterspout had changed into water drops and raining down to the sea, a golden light suddenly split open this water screen, and attacked the huge body of Susanoo.

"Hong!" The huge body of Susanoo couldn't help but retreat one step. And after looking towards the chest where Susanoo was attacked, Ren Tianyou saw gold colored huge halberd which was weapon of Dragon Emperor.

At that time a loud dragon roar sound resounded, and Ren Tianyou saw Dragon Emperor had already flew over in the sea in front of him. And along with the call of Dragon Emperor, this gold colored huge halberd immediately flew back to Dragon Emperor.

"Is this the extent of your attack? This kind of attack is powerless to break my Susanoo." Ren Tianyou didn't obstruct that gold colored huge halberd from returning back, because this level of attacks were basically unable to harm him even a bit.

"Humph, the person who will have the last laugh is the real winner." Looking at that huge body of Susanoo in front of him, Dragon Emperor snorted coldly. But he was very clear inwardly, if this Susanoo bring out to play its full strength, then he was basically powerless to stop it with his strength. Just now, he had spent a large amount of dragon power to use Dragon God's Heavenly Incantation—Golden Dragon Gate, but merely after blocking a casual sword slash of this giant, it actually disappeared. So when it bring out to play its complete strength, that time would be the real arrival of Dragon clan's

doomsday. As a result, he intended to conclude this showdown with his next move, if he succeed, then his Dragon clan would win, but if he failed, then his Dragon clan would really become extinct from this Divine Wind continent starting today just like Ren Tianyou had stated.

But the only good point was, now they were in waters. This environment was very advantageous for him. Dragon clan lived deep in the endless ocean, and they had innate ability to control water, so in this endless sea, all these endless seawaters were their means. Moreover his next move must also be carried out in the sea waters first.

After finished thinking, Dragon Emperor spread open its huge dragon wings, then roared loudly looking towards the sky. After that before the plain gaze of Ren Tianyou, he directly plunged inside the underneath seawaters.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 256: Sealed off

---

### Sealed off

Dragon Emperor looked up to the sky and roared loudly, then directly dived into the underneath seawaters, creating a huge splash on the surface of the sea.

Seeing the move of Dragon Emperor, Ren Tianyou clearly recalled the specific character of Dragon clan, then frowning lightly, he thought, “Want to get help from this boundless seawaters to deal with me? Clever, very clever, but too naïve.”

Then under the control of Ren Tianyou, Susanoo brandish Futsu no Mitama Sword. After that glimmering huge lightning light immediately divide into four huge sword blades, which advanced towards the sea surface underneath.

After these four huge sword blade made contact with sea surface, they rapidly divide and disperse the sea surface, and sunk towards the bottom of the sea, leaving behind a huge cross shaped gully on its way, which didn't close up for a long time as the seawaters around were blocked by its powerful strength.

But, although the sea was directly split open, and Ren Tianyou could clearly see the circumstance at the bottom of the sea, nevertheless he didn't discover even a trace of Dragon Emperor.

“Humph, hiding really deep in the water means I can't find you for the time being, but this Dragon Island will suffer the disaster. Without you, I want to see who will be able to block my attack.” Although Ren Tianyou was not able to find him, but he had a way to force him out. If he changed his target to Dragon Island, then Dragon Emperor would not be able to remain hiding.

Sure enough, after Ren Tianyou had just spoken, more than ten huge waterspout suddenly appeared in the sea surface all around which advanced



towards Susanoo.

“Humph.” Seeing these waterspouts, Ren Tianyou snorted, then Susanoo brandish huge Futsu no Mitama Sword, sending out a huge circular sword slash, which completely destroyed huge waterspouts around him.

And just at this time, suddenly Dragon Emperor’s muffled voice came from the bottom of the sea, but Ren Tianyou was unable to understand this incantation. And along with this incantation, that falling seawater suddenly stopped in midair, then slowly separate and dispersed, changing into four huge water screen in midair. And just at this time, from the sea underneath, suddenly four huge azure colored energy wave fly out and entered into this water screen. After this energy entered into water screen, suddenly a gleaming light circulated above these water screen, creating an indistinctly visible azure colored runes.

“Hundred sea domain。 Azure circulate。 Gleaming light domain change。 Heavenly Ocean Current Seal!”

Along with the voice of Dragon Emperor, the water screen around suddenly condensed into huge barrier, trapping Ren Tianyou’s huge Susanoo inside it. And above each of the water screen, a single huge word ‘seal’ appeared.

And after the barrier was successfully erected, suddenly huge ripple appeared in the far-off sea surface. Then along with ‘peng’ sound, Dragon Emperor’s that huge dragon body flew out from inside seawater.

“Finally willing come out? Did you spent mental and physical effort only to create this thing? It seems to be something, but.....” Saying this, with his thought, Susanoo brandished huge Futsu no Mitama Sword directly towards the barrier in front of him, “Don’t know whether this barrier can withstand my Futsu no Mitama or not?”

But Dragon Emperor merely sneered looking at Ren Tianyou’s movement without trying to stop. After Futsu no Mitama Sword directly hit the barrier in front, the matter that surprised Ren Tianyou occurred.

Ren Tianyou merely felt as if his Futsu no Mitama Sword was cutting a piece of soft thing. Just like sponge, when Futsu no Mitama cut it, that huge water screen immediately deformed rapidly. And the softness of water screen

nevertheless withstood Futsu no Mitama's hard cutting edge.

"This is.....?" Seeing this scene, Ren Tianyou was surprised as he thought, "This big lizard is quite intelligent. Actually thinking of using softness to conquer strength and stopping the cutting edge of my Futsu no Mitama."

After Futsu no Mitama was withdrawn, this water screen rapidly revert back with dim radiance. After that sizing up this barrier with his Sharingan, he thought, "So that's how it is, all the energy of this barrier is shared all around. If attacked one side, then other three side's strength will assemble together to withstand. Moreover those four azure energy wave from underneath ought to be this barrier's energy source."

And when Ren Tianyou was carefully observing this barrier's structure, Dragon Emperor was also making his move. This moment, Dragon Emperor was using his those hard-earned valuable Power of Law. He spent entire 10 drops of Power of Law at once. After going through this battle, now Dragon Emperor only had twenty or so drops left, this already made him very distressed endlessly, but he still use 10 of them, this shows his deep hatred towards Ren Tianyou.

"Holy Law——Holy Solidity!"

Along with the yell of Dragon Emperor, suddenly countless thick and strong golden colored light beam appeared all around the sky. All of these golden light stuck into this water screen horizontally and vertically, forming a huge prison with Ren Tianyou trapped inside it.

"Boy, although this move of yours is very powerful, and I also admit that if you went all out, then I am powerless to stop you, but this sea give me a chance, chance to trap you." Looking at trapped Ren Tianyou, Dragon Emperor relaxed, and slowly spoke, "I believe the consumption of this move of yours is definitely very large. So after your energy is completely exhausted, what means will you use to contend against me? With the water of four seas as the energy source, this Heavenly Ocean Current Seal of mine is basically unlikely to dry up any time soon. And as for this holy prison, I sacrificed a total of ten drops of Power of Law to create it. So if you want to persist in, then my holy prison can persist for three days and two nights without any problem, but can you persist

that long?”

“Moreover the most important point is that you also can’t use that strange space magic to escape from there. Because inside this prison created with Holy Solidity, all the elements except holy element are eliminated, your space magic will lose efficacy inside there, as a result you can just wait to die.” After saying this much, Dragon Emperor as if victory was already within his grasp, had a complacent expression on his face.

“Does that mean you are definitely going to win?” When Dragon Emperor finished speaking, Ren Tianyou’s that indifferent voice resounded. Then indifferently looking at Dragon Emperor, as if he didn’t sense a slightest bit of plight, he continued, “I can only say you have spoken incorrectly just now. First: I never intend to use space magic to escape. Second: Do you really think you can stop me with this kind of means?”

“Today I will let you know the real strength of Full Body Susanoo.” Finished speaking, under the command of Ren Tianyou, Susanoo raised Futsu no Mitama in his right hand which was covered with purple ash colored lightning, and rays of lights began to gradually appear in its left hand too.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 257: Destruction of Dragon Island

---

## Destruction of Dragon Island

Along with the gathering of purple lightning in the huge left hand of Susanoo, large amount of lightning energy unceasingly condensed into another Futsu no Mitama Sword in the left hand too.

After that Ren Tianyou who was standing on the forehead of Susanoo put his palms together, then poured large amount of the chakra inside his body into these two Futsu no Mitama Sword in the hands of Susanoo.

Simultaneously, Ren Tianyou send out the action directive to three tailed beasts with the help of contract between them, "Sukaku, Matatabi, Son Goku, you three quickly finish off those three lizards, then fire bijudama sparing no effort. After using bijudama, don't waste your time, directly rescind Summoning Jutsu, and return to the continent."

"Okay, no problem."

"Okay, got it."

"Little You, you can be at ease."

Three tailed beasts simultaneously answered back, then they began to act quickly. Shukaku quickly manipulated endless sands to surround bitterly bracing second prince Brenda, "Sabaku Sotaiso Fuin! (Grand Sand Mausoleum Seal!)"

Along with the voice of Shukaku, the boundless sands directly dragged Brenda into it, then sands began to gather at that location and quickly condensed, forming a dazzling giant desert pyramid, sealing Brenda inside it.

"I am also not playing with you any longer, Hinezumi! (Fire Rat!)" Looking at third prince Brook in front of her, Nibi Matatabi shook her huge body, causing countless blue fire to fly out from its body, which change into tiny rats form,

then flew towards Brook changing into boundless blue flame tide.

These endless rats tide was sensitive to Brook's dragon aura. So they directly flew to its body. And that pain it felt from its innermost soul due to being burned by this flame, caused Brook to wail mournfully as he was unable to bear that pain.

And Son Goku was even more direct, he directly changed into scorching hot magma, then directly collided against fourth prince Cloy, causing him to fall to the ground, creating a magma in the middle of the earth.

After finishing off their opponent, Shukaku, Matatabi, and Son Goku quickly assembled, then look over towards the depth of Dragon Island.

After that all three of them half squatted down, and open up their huge mouth. Countless heavy chakra flew out from their mouth, then slowly gathered at one place, changing into a huge black colored high density chakra energy ball. This chakra energy ball was rapidly growing bigger, and its diameter had already exceed ten meters.

Under the cooperation of these three tailed beasts, they quickly finished the preparation of super huge bijudama, then under the joint control of these three tailed beasts, this bijudama flew towards the depth of Dragon Island where Dragon Valley was located.

Instantly after firing bijudama, these three tailed beasts didn't stay behind to look at the destruction this bijudama which was created by their combined effort would cause. Along with with 'peng', 'peng', 'peng' sound, they directly change into three white smoke and disappeared from that location.

This huge bijudama rammed and crushed all the obstruction in its way. And all along the way it was flying, its heavy chakra had made long deep gully all along the ground. And when it reached above the estimated Dragon valley, this huge bijudama suddenly shrunk, then huge amount of high density chakra inside it exploded with a loud bang.

"Hong!" After this bijudama exploded, it quickly bring about a great storm which engulfed the entire Dragon Island, which attracted the gaze of Dragon Emperor in the sea.

“This is.....? Bastard! You actually dare to put your hand on my Dragon Island.” Seeing that towering explosion, even he himself felt apprehensive sensing the energy contained in that explosion. So how could those dragons of Dragon clan who were currently in the midst of that explosion have chance to survive. His three sons, and his people, all of them had changed into nothing in this midst of that explosion.

Dragon Emperor stared at trapped Ren Tianyou with madness, and his huge dragon body emitted very brutal aura. Everything that had happened before his own eyes had already made Dragon Emperor to become thoroughly insane. Once a person lose everything, either they would sink into vice or thoroughly go insane to get revenge regardless of everything. And Dragon Emperor had clearly chosen the latter.

“Old man, what’s it like? Now you are really a general without an army, a person who is utterly isolated. Everything you possessed have already disappeared. I had stated that today your Dragon clan will be extinct from this Divine Wind continent, and I do what I say.” Inside the barrier of Heavenly Ocean Current Seal, Ren Tianyou looked at Dragon Emperor who had already become insane, then coldly said laughing, unceasingly provoking him.

Although what he was doing was rather despicable, and he had actually become vicious criminal for those young dragons, but at the time of life and death war, one would naturally use any means available, despicable or not, as long as one can win. In this word with the principle of ‘strength above all else’, human life was very cheap just like dogs life. Even If he needs to fight against the whole world one day, he would not hesitate. This was the ninja way he was continuously persisting on.

“Now in your dragon clan, other than you there is only one of your son left. Don’t know what would happen to you if he also dies?” Ren Tianyou said while looking at Camilla who was currently tangled up with Sanbi with the gaze holding wicked intention. In this sea area, with the help from endless seawaters, Camilla held terrain advantage, and was actually able to equally match Sanbi’s water style.

“Wait until you get out of this cage, but you have no chance.” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Dragon Emperor coldly said. He was planning to use all of the

remaining Power of Law to finish off Ren Tianyou, but he quickly calmed down, as he understood that Ren Tianyou would never simply provoke him (Dragon Emperor) into attacking him (Ren Tianyou) without any plan, and he also understood that Ren Tianyou was also storing up power, so that he could break this barrier in one fell swoop.

“I have no chance?” Ren Tianyou who was in the forehead of Susanoo slowly separated his hand, then with his thought, Susanoo immediately swung both Futsu no Mitama Swords, slashing out in left and right both sides simultaneously. Two as if heaven splitting lightning sword slashes flew out towards the huge water screen of Heavenly Ocean Current Seal. The water screens’ blue radiances quickly dimmed, and the barrier unceasingly deformed wanting to stop these two sword slashes. But these two sword slashes were something Ren Tianyou had send out after he had store up power for a long time, then drawing the support of Full Body Susanoo, so how could these slashes be so easy to stop.

Dragon Emperor already had an ominous foreboding at the time he saw Ren Tianyou sending out these sword slashes, but because the speed was too fast, even he was unable to react in time, and now when he was ready to react, those two sword blades had already cut through the barrier of Heavenly Ocean Current Seal as if hot knife cutting through butter including the prison he had created using Holy Law. After cutting through, these two sword blade continued to fly in two direction without reducing its might.

And the direction where these two sword blades were flying nevertheless was not too good for Dragon Emperor. One sword blade was flying directly towards Camilla who was currently fighting with Sanbi, and other sword blade was unexpectedly flying towards already broken-down by bijudama Dragon Island which seemed it would sink down at any moment.

Camilla was not aware of the danger that was about to befall upon him. When he had just blocked the water dragon attack of Sanbi drawing the help from underneath seawaters, he suddenly heard a wind breaking sound from his right side. He turned around to see, but only felt purple light flash before his eyes, and felt as if his body was cut open, when he lost consciousness.

The body of Camilla suddenly stiffened in the midair, shortly afterwards, a

blood mark split open from his forehead, and with golden colored dragon blood raining down from the sky, he fell down to underneath sea.

As for another sword blade, it directly landed on the Dragon Island. Then along with the loud explosion sound, the already broken-down Dragon Island was directly disintegrated by this sword blade, causing it to sink down to the bottom of the sea. Henceforth, Dragon Island no longer exist.

And as for Ren Tianyou, he slowly walked out from trapped barrier, then looking at that tyrannical Dragon Emperor in front of him, he said, “Finally you are truly a person who is utterly isolated.”

“But you don’t need to feel lonely, I will immediately send you to see your those pitiful Dragon clan’s people.” The Futsu no Mitama Sword in the hand of Susanoo flashed with dazzling lightning, then slowly aimed towards Dragon Emperor.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**



# Chapter 258: The end of the War

---

## The end of the War

Giant Susanoo slowly raised its right hand's Futsu no Mitama Sword glimmering with lightning sparks which could made people feel fear. These lightning sparks slowly fluttered around the huge sword blade of Futsu no Mitama, condensing into a dazzling purple lightning ball. After that the lightning ball flew straight towards the sky, then exploded, scattering in all direction.

Along with the dissipation of lightning light, the airflow in the sky slowly changed, and the weather also slowly become gloomy. Large amount of dark clouds which made people feel stifling quickly condensed in the sky, and dazzling lightning flashed in between these dark clouds. The energy within these dark clouds were quickly gathering towards the center, and in the center of these dark clouds, dark clouds began to spin, as if something terrifying want to break out.

“Prepare to listen the last roar of thunder. When this thunderclap stops, your Dragon clan is officially extinct from this continent.” Looking at those large amount of black clouds, Ren Tianyou looked at Dragon Emperor whose expression had greatly changed, and slowly said.

This Fustu no Mitama Sword was originally the sword of Thunder God, and in itself possessed the ability to control lightning and thunder. Moreover Ren Tianyou was using this sword to use lightning style, so the consumption of his power was also low, furthermore he could cooperate with this sword to use special lightning style, for instance this move.

“How can there be such powerful lightning power?” At this moment, Dragon Emperor finally sensed life threatening pressure, so he also went all out. He used all of his power within his body as well as remaining Power of Law, “Holy Law—Brilliant Defend!” Large amount of holy light beam came down from the

sky surrounding Dragon Emperor.

“Futsu no Takemikazuchi—Thunderous Earth!” With the thought of Ren Tianyou, Susanoo slowly pointed towards those dark clouds in the sky with Futsu no Mitama. After that the thunder and lightning within those black clouds quickly gathered to that center location, then from the centermost location’s spinning dark cloud, a purple colored dazzling lightning ball came out. This dazzling purple lightning ball looked gorgeous, but behind this gorgeousness, a destroying sky and exterminating earth might was hidden.

“Under this thunderous roar, disappear!” This lightning ball slowly fell down. And just when this lightning ball reached parallel to Dragon Emperor, Ren Tianyou who was in other side slowly opened his mouth.

Just after his voice, along with ear piercing sound which could make people feel like vomiting, this lightning ball suddenly burst forth a stream of dazzling purple lightning lights, seemingly the entire world change into purple lightning world all at once. There was neither ear-deafening explosion nor destroying sky and exterminating earth storm. The entire world seemed to suddenly quiet down, so quiet that it would make people feel nervous and scared.

Don’t know after how long, suddenly a loud explosion sound came into this world, accompanied by terrifying storm spreading in all direction. Everything in this place become insignificant and helpless under this extreme power. Inside this explosion range, everything vanish like smoke in thin air, changing into nothing.

When the explosion stopped and the radiances slowly dissipated, the entire world slowly revert back to normal, and everything appeared before the eyes.

With the center of explosion, everything in the surrounding within the radius of three kilometers had already disappeared without a trace, including islands as well as seawaters. Yes, in the underneath sea, there actually appeared an open space with the radius of three thousands meters. The surrounding waters of this open space were blocked by purple colored lightning, so the waters wouldn’t be flowing into this open space anytime soon.

And in the sky above, along with the sudden appearance of spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou appeared in midair. And looking at the open space in

the middle of sea, even he himself felt fear towards the attack he had used just a moment ago.

“Is this the true power of my Full Body Susanoo? This is even stronger than bijudama of Tailed beasts ah.” Looking at the scene underneath, Ren Tianyou slowly sighed. Now he had already exchanged four tailed beasts, and in Dragon Island, Shukaku, Matatabi, and Son Goku, these three had joined force to use bijudama, he had seen that. But the explosive power that bijudama had created however was still not stronger than his this move.

Looking at the result of his move, one might well say it was truly capable of reversing the mountain and rivers. From the information he had gotten from Futsu no Mitama Sword, this Thunderous Earth move was the move of Thunder God which he used to bring about first sound of thunder in this world, and at that time, it had reverberated through the entire earth. But this was also merely a legend nothing more. No one know whether this was true or false.

“In any case, I am completely satisfied with the power of this move.” Thinking about the power of just a moment ago, Ren Tianyou was happy inside his heart. After he had used this move, even with Full Body Susanoo’s defense, Ren Tianyou didn’t dare to try to take it head-on. So he was forced to remove Susanoo, then hide himself in kamui space.

At this moment, Ren Tianyou suddenly notice a black speck on the ground of that open space in the middle of sea. Carefully looking, he however discover this was Dragon Emperor’s dragon corpse burnt black by lightning. But at this moment, the corpse however seemed incomplete, it seems only the half the corpse was left behind.

Ren Tianyou’s eyes lit up, and he descended to the underneath ground. After that walking over, and looking at that burnt black half corpse of dragon, he said, “Big lizard, did you ever thought, you as a Mid God King realm expert, as well as dignified Emperor of Dragon Clan who commanded the entire Dragon clan, would die like this without leaving behind even a complete corpse.”

“But even after you die, as far as I’m concerned, your this incomplete corpse is also very useful to me, so I will be taking it for the time being. Perhaps one day you might be able to let out your dragon roar in this continent again.”

Finished speaking, suddenly a spiral shaped space ripple fly out from his right eye, absorbing this incomplete corpse of Dragon Emperor.

After that Ren Tianyou directly flew up and flew towards Sanbi who was waiting for him, “Little You, just like your request, I left behind the corpse of this big lizard.”

“Good work, Isobu.” Ren Tianyou stepped forward, use cloth to seal up the two half corpse of Camilla, then absorb him to his kamui space. “What do you think Isobu, do you want to return to continent or stay here in this ocean.”

“I will stay here in ocean, after all my life is accustomed to live in a place with water.”

Ren Tianyou had already guessed it would answer like this, “Okay, then you have fun here, but be a bit more careful, this endless ocean is not that simple.”

“You can rest assured, I am going first.” Sanbi causally said then directly dived towards the bottom of the sea.

Ren Tianyou helplessly shook his head, then looking at the aftermath of battle, a spiral shaped space ripple appeared. “The matter of this side is done. Also with several round ups of White Tiger and others, the movement over there also shouldn’t be too small.” Leaving behind this words, Ren Tianyou disappeared from this sea which had experienced a big battle.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 259: Scheme

---

## Scheme

What Ren Tianyou didn't know was, after he had left for Dragon Island from continent, one might well say storm had swept across the continent, giving rise to a terrifying storm.

Within five great empire, all the property of Ximen clan, such as auction house, pub, shop.....and so on, all met disaster. Mysterious force smashed all of them into ruins, but there was no casualties among the workers inside them. They just saw a human figure flashing before they lost their consciousness, and after waking up, they found themselves lying inside the ruins.

This naturally was the work of White Tiger and others. And causing no casualties was because Ren Tianyou had ordered them to do so, after all the workers in these properties were not people of Ximen clan. They were merely some ordinary people who were working there in order to earn their livelihood. Although he himself was not a good person, but he felt handling matters however definitely requires principle.

Neither he was someone addicted to killing nor it was necessary to willfully slaughter the innocents. His true enemies were Dragon clan and Ximen clan's people.

As for Ximen clan, after undergoing his purge once, one might well say they had suffered heavy loss. Now it could be estimated that, only few experts of God's domain remain in Ximen clan, as a result in these external properties, they basically didn't have leisure to dispatch even more experts to oversee. Then again, how could these normal experts be capable of stopping as ferocious as wolves and tigers people of Akatsuki organization?

And in the outside world, all power also received the information of Ximen clan's property meeting disaster. Then they immediately thought of Akatsuki organization, because only Akatsuki organization had big enough hatred against Ximen clan, and also only they had enough reason to raise such heavy hand against Ximen clan.

But knowing was one matter, and helping Ximen clan or not was yet another matter. In the eyes of these top forces, they only see benefits. And helping Ximen clan didn't have any benefit, but would also offend this Akatsuki organization with unknown strength. As a result helping Ximen clan was purely arduous and thankless task.

And now after Ximen clan had already suffered heavy losses, only by the virtue of their relation with Dragon clan, Ximen clan was continuously standing tall. But if they knew that, now the Dragon clan was already exterminated thoroughly and extinct from Divine Wind continent, then what would be their reaction?

.....

Within Ximen clan, this moment the original brilliantly shining Ximen clan however seemed overshadowed by a depressing dark clouds. Vexed aura was spread all over the place.

Within the hall, the current clan head Ximen Batian however was sitting below, and currently Ximen Wuwang and Ximen Kuang were sitting above with anxious expression. They had already received the information of raid on their properties in other empires, and at this moment, they were in the process of making final decision.

"Father, don't tell me that you really want to do this?" Right now Ximen Batian didn't have previous high-spirited and vigorous appearance. And now with a worried expression, he asked towards Ximen Kuang.

"Then do you have any better measure?" Ximen Kuang angrily glared at Ximen Batian and said, "Since we are already powerless to escape, we can only choose to perish together with Akatsuki organization. Now that they do not give us a way to survive, then this time when they come, they will also not be able to go out. I want them and everyone within entire Tianlong city get buried with us

Ximen clan.”

“Yes!” Ximen Wuwang with insane appearance added, “Usually those villainous forces would ask our help when they had a matter, but now when we are suffering, all of them close the door to visitors, no longer wanting to have any relation with us Ximen clan. Since it is like that, we will make them disappear together with us Ximen clan from this world.”

“I have already arranged death soldiers of our clan to start making arrangement on city wall, and the key point of this big formation is already finished setting up in backyard.” Ximen Kuang said with a vicious face. Thinking of how Akatsuki organization would arrive soon, his eyes flashed with ominous glint as if wanting to tear open the space before his eyes. “We have already finished purchasing 3000 slaves, all sealed within the clan. Now we only need to wait for the people of Akatsuki organization to come, and we will immediately use their (slaves) blood to start this final plan.”

“Haha, Akatsuki organization, Zero, all of you feel free to come, since you want to kill to the last one, then prepare to accept my this big gift.”

As the proverb says, once a person is forced to a desperate situation, many will choose insane path. Even if they die, they will also drag others to be buried with them. But Ximen clan was even more frantic, they wanted to take the people of entire Tianlong city buried with them. Moreover Ren Tianyou and others didn’t know about this plan, and those bustling with activities people of Tianlong city even more didn’t know about the impending devastating disaster.

.....

After two days, the weather was sunny, the sun in the sky was shining with dazzling sunrays illuminating the entire earth. And on the road to Ailer Empire’s Tianlong city, frequently many pedestrians were either walking on foot or riding a horse or sitting on the carriage to go in and out of Tianlong city.

And at this moment, suddenly travelling group of six people appeared on this road. These six people were dressed in black robe with red clouds imprinted on it as well as wear wearing bamboo-hat with wind bell on their head, covering their face. And with their every action, the wind bell would give out ‘linglingling’ crisp wind bell sound.

And among these six people, one person was clearly taking a lead. This person was walking in the front, and there was a huge round fan on his back, furthermore his body emitted indifferent aura, which caused people to be unable to see his depth. And behind him, five people carrying their respective weapons were firmly following his back, walking towards Tianlong city in not fast not slow speed.

And other people walking on this road, each and every one of them strangely looked at these six people without realizing who they were. But after seeing the clothing of these people, few people instantly recalled something, followed by huge change in their expression, then as if escaping from plague, hurriedly fled.

And those spies located on the roads to Tianlong city quickly transmitted this information back to their respective power after seeing these six people.

“Finally came.” And each of the powers located in Tianlong city sighed and lamented after getting this news.

And only after half an hour, this travelling party finally arrived in front of the city gate of Tianlong city. After that they suddenly stopped their movement, the person in the lead raised his head, revealing a young handsome face under the bamboo hat. With his two blood red eyes with mysterious pattern on them looked at the words ‘Tianlong city’ carved on city wall, then slowly said, “Three years, I finally came back, Ximen clan, are you ready? I, Ren Tianyou came back once again.”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**



# Chapter 260: Entering the city

---

## Entering the city

Looking at that simple and unadorned city wall, Ren Tianyou stood under the wall and sighed with feelings. Shortly afterwards, continued to step forward inside the city.

“Halt, you are.....” Seeing the abnormal group of Ren Tianyou, the several guards in front of city gate couldn’t help but stepped forward and waved their had to signal them to stop, intending to inspect.

But before they could finish speaking, Ren Tianyou who was walking in the front raised his head, revealing his two scarlet colored Sharingan under the bamboo-hat. Then with the rapid rotation of his Sharingan, eye power gushed out from his eyes and entered their eyes, instantly making them stand blankly in the former place, trapped in the illusion of Sharingan.

Ignoring these guards, Ren Tianyou directly led everybody of Akatsuki organization into the city. But to his surprise, after entering the city, a group of more than ten people were already waiting from his group in the street in front.

“Are you people Akatsuki organization’s members?” The leader Deity ranked warrior standing at the front of this group blocking their way, asked. But although this was a question, but his manner of speaking was very sure, as the clothing they were wearing had already made their identity clear.

But the footsteps of Ren Tianyou and others merely paused for a bit, then directly continued to step forward, without answering the question of this warrior.

Seeing the arrogance of Akatsuki organization’s everyone, that leader warrior deeply frowned, and his eyes flashed with anger. But recalling the mission entrusted to them by His majesty the King as well as the rumors of the ways of

Akatsuki organization, he simply refrained his angry within his heart, and continued to speak. “We are Protection Squadron of His Majesty the King, and we have come here and waited everybody under the direct command of His Majesty the King. His majesty the King hopes everybody will not continue to advance forward inside Tianlong city to raise hands.”

As a matter of fact, the King of Ailer basically didn't want to take part in the matter between Akatsuki organization and Ximen clan, instead he even more hoped for the extermination of Ximen clan as early as possible, but he however had no choice but to stop the people of Akatsuki organization now.

Who let the stronghold of Ximen clan to be located in his imperial capital Tianlong city? So he as a master of this country, how could he let others people come to blows inside his city regardless of anything. And if he let them do so, then how would he get trust of the citizens of his nation.

But hearing these people, Ren Tianyou only smile under the bamboo-hat, then slowly raised his head, revealing his scarlet eyes. “Doujutsu— Magen— Kasegui no Jutsu! (Demonic Illusions—Shackle Stakes!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, everyone felt their vision blurred for an instant, and when their vision was restored, everyone found countless spikes were driven through their body. All of their struggles were futile effort, basically were unable to free themselves.

“You all stay here and have a good rest. I don't want to take your life.” Ren Tianyou and others slowly walked forward, leaving behind this sentence and those more than ten immobile people.

After that walking down the streets, they headed towards the center of this city.

And inside the imperial palace of Tianlong city, King of Ailer Empire was sitting on the throne, waiting for the news from his Protection Squadron, but at that moment, he suddenly heard a hint of sound from the door, so he instantly became alert, and yelled in stern voice, “Who goes there?”

“Your Majesty the King, don't be nervous.” At that moment, a loud and clear voice suddenly resounded within the hall, and a man wearing black robe with red clouds on it with three huge swords on his back suddenly appeared in front

of him.

“Are you Akatsuki?” Seeing this person’s attire, Chen Wenxian instantly became even more alert then asked.

“Yes, I am Akatsuki’s White Tiger.” White Tiger admitted and said, “I am here for one thing, which is, we hope Your Majesty the King will not obstruct our Akatsuki organization’s move of today.”

“Impossible.” Chen Wenxian directly refused without even considering, but just after he had spoken, his vision suddenly blurred, and he felt chill on his neck.

He saw White Tiger was already by his side and his thin sword was already placed in his neck. And seeing the cold edge of this sword, goosebumps couldn’t help but appear on his neck.

“Your Majesty the King, you must know one thing clearly, you don’t have room to choose in this matter. And I also believe there are definitely many experts in your imperial clan, and I might not be able to deal with all of them.” White Tiger calmly looked at Chen Wenxian, then indifferently said added, “But I however believe, before they can raise hands, I can kill you.”

“Furthermore I want to let you know a matter, even if the people of your imperial clan raise their hands, that would only be a futile effort, as they are basically powerless to stop us. And this time I have come here to tell you that we don’t want to kill innocent people, but if you insist on courting death, then that is yet another matter.”

“You.....” Hearing White Tiger’s those unrestrained voice, Chen Wenxian angrily trembled, while glaring at White Tiger in rage.

At that time, the long sword of White Tiger pushed down on the shoulder of Chen Wenxian, making him constantly sit on his throne, then White Tiger directly sat down on the table in front with long sword firmly staying at his shoulder. “Your Majesty the King, obediently sit here and wait. I’ll also be here to accompany you until the end of the action. Afterwards I will release you. Also let me warn you, the people you have prearranged to take action ought to be already under our control, so don’t have those impractical daydream.”

“So ruthless.” Chen Wenxian powerlessly slumped on his throne, and said weakly.

Void and others were also already at respective place, and thoroughly control those people. And now the only remaining Ren Tianyou would calculate the overall accounts with Ximen clan.

.....

After arriving at the gate of Ximen clan, familiar memories began to appear in his mind, “Nothing has change here, but, how come this gate is wide open, furthermore unguarded? What cheap tricks are this Ximen clan planning?”

Seeing that wide open gate without any guards, Ren Tianyou frowned, and confusedly thought.

“Doesn’t matter, as the matter stands today, who is capable of stopping my steps in Ximen clan.” Ren Tianyou shook his head, and no longer thought about this. As the saying, boldness of execution stems from superb skill, with his current strength, ordinary experts couldn’t threaten him. Finished thinking, Ren Tianyou raised his leg and stepped into Ximen clan.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 261: Insane Ximen clan

---

## Insane Ximen clan

After stepping inside the gates of Ximen clan, what appeared in front of Ren Tianyou was, a vast uninhabited slab stones path. There was not even a single person on this path, appeared particularly quiet.

“I want to see what dirty trick you are scheming.” Seeing this empty courtyard, Ren Tianyou frowned again, then move forward according to his indistinct memory towards that inner hall.

All the way, Ren Tianyou didn't met with any obstruction. This made him even more confused. Only after he entered main hall, he saw Ximen Batian and other old God domain's experts were comfortably sitting inside this hall, and remaining groups of people were firmly standing behind them.

Hearing the sound of footsteps, everyone within the hall looked towards the origin of this sound. And even after seeing Ren Tianyou garbed in black robe with red clouds imprinted on it and wearing a bamboo-hat, Ximen Batian merely looked at Ren Tianyou calmly, then slowly said, “You finally came.”

“Yes, I came!” Entering into the threshold of main hall, Ren Tianyou raised his right hand and slowly take off the bamboo-hat from his head revealing a young face. “Looking at your appearance, it seems you all are ready to meet death.”

“Didn't expect this day would come so fast. And I have also never thought that my originally that most incompetent, and most cowardly son would unexpectedly be the person that would bring disaster to Ximen clan.” Looking at that familiar face of Ren Tianyou, Ximen Batain said with complex emotion.

“Oh, then is our clan master of Ximen clan regretting now?” Hearing the words of Ximen Batian, Ren Tianyou sneered.

“Yes, I am regretting, I regret that I didn't personally kill you this beast earlier.

If I had killed you at that time, we Ximen clan would not have faced this disaster of today.” Ximen Batian looked at Ren Tianyou with gaze full of hatred and killing intent.

“I instead am very confused, you say, I as your son, although at that time was not up by much in cultivation, but after all was your own flesh and blood. But why were you so itching to kill me at that time?” Ren Tianyou crooked his head a little, then asked curiously. Ren Tianyou always wanted to ask this question for a long time. Now after Ren Tianyou’s soul had assimilated with the soul of Ximen Tianlong, he also had emotions of Ximen Tianlong, so he had asked this question.

“Humph, by virtue, you are basically not worthy of our surname Ximen, not us Ximen clan with proud Holy Dragon blood lineage. You are just a garbage, and garbage are meant to die. And as the one who gave you your life, I wanted your death because you must die, but didn’t expect you would actually turn a hand over to deal with us Ximen clan, you beast.” Ximen Batian coldly answered.

“Indeed those who commit a sin cannot live. Since it’s like that, then I will use my this blood lineage power which belongs to only me to make a perfect full stop on the history of you proud people of Ximen clan from the history of Divine Wind continent.” Ren Tianyou shook his head, and said a little bit disappointedly. Then looking at everyone in the crowds with his scarlet Mangekyo Sharingan, huge amount of eye power gushed out from both eyes, and purple ash colored lightning appeared around his body.

“Wait a minute.” Just then, Ximen Wuwang walked in front and said.

“Why, old man, do you have any last word to tell.” Ren Tianyou looked at Ximen Wuwang in front of him, and taunted.

“Why do you think we were so confidently sitting here waiting for your arrival, do you think we Ximen clan would allow ourselves to be seize without putting up a fight?” Hearing the words of Ren Tianyou, Ximen clan showed a mysterious smile, then said.

“Regardless of any scheme of yours, before absolute strength, all is futile effort. Scheme is only for weak, strong would only use strength to make enemy surrender, and would not go to brush those crafty plots and machinations.” Ren

Tianyou laughed in disdain, then pointing towards everyone of Ximen clan on the scene, he said, “You all belong to the weak, so before me, do you think your scheme will be useful?”

“We will know whether it will work or not after seeing.” Finished speaking, Ximen Wuwang released his golden colored Golden Holy Dragon battle qi, then swung his hand and sent out huge golden colored energy dragons towards the wall all around. Along with “hong”, “hong” .....unceasing explosion sound, this glorious and beautiful hall collapsed under the attack of Ximen Wuhen. Everyone on the scene were buried under this piles of debris.

At that moment, a purple ash colored radiance break out from the midst of ruins, and stood in midair. This was Ren Tianyou. “Is this your.....? Eh, this is?”

Just when Ren Tianyou was ready to open his mouth to mock, suddenly he saw the circumstance behind the ruins, which caused him to stop his mocking words. Then he confusedly look at that circumstance before his eyes.

On the wide open space behind, many slaves with both of their hands tied behind were kneeling. All of them had lifeless eyes, and had made a three concentric circle kneeling on the ground. There were men, women, and few of them were old among those slaves. And guards holding a weapon were standing by the side of those slaves.

And what made Ren Tianyou most surprise was, beside the leg of these kneeling slaves, there was very small water passage like groove, and in the center location of these circles, there was a platform. And above this platform, a scarlet colored magic formation was carved, depicting a mysterious runes in this platform. And above this platform many stone pillars with mysterious runes carved on it were standing. And those water passage like grooves were continuously flowing towards these stone pillars.

“What is this, why am I having ominous foreboding like this?” Looking at this circumstance, Ren Tianyou firmly frowned as he had very bad premonition in his heart.

At this time, several tens of golden colored radiances shot out from this ruins. Then standing beside these guards and slaves, Ximen Wuwang said towards Ren Tianyou with a smile, “Look, these are the big gift I prepared for you Akatsuki

organization, did you like it?”

“What cheap tricks are you carrying out?” Seeing the current circumstance, Ren Tianyou solemnly asked, “Why on earth did you buy so many slaves?”

“Ha ha, I will tell you, you unfilial son. Here, no, ought to be this entire Tianlong city, under the nose of all those ignorant to circumstance people, we Ximen clan quietly set up a great formation, a destruction great magic formation—Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation!” Ximen Batian walked forward and said to Ren Tianyou with frenzied face. “We Ximen clan already know that we will definitely die today. But you all will also not have an easy time. The moment you all stepped into Tianlong city, you all have already confirm your death.”

“This Blood Wheel Illusion Formation is a pure destruction great formation. And the range of this formation is this entire Tianlong city, with the formation origin of this formation being here.”

“This magic formation is different from other magic formation, because to start this magic formation, it requires bloods of three thousand people as a sacrifice. And once this magic formation starts, the entire Tianlong city will be sealed within a huge blood colored barrier. And this barrier could not be broken. Only after the magic formation ends, it would automatically disappear.”

“After the magic formation starts, barrier will rise instantly, and in the sky above Ximen clan *i.e.* the sky above formation origin, a kind of blood colored full moon will appear. This blood colored full moon will gather the resentments and blood energy of these three thousand people. And when it falls, it would thoroughly explodes.”

“When the moment comes, everyone in the Tianlong city, including you all, 50 million city people within the city, those seeking nothing but profit clans, furthermore imperial clan’s people, today all life of Tianlong city will change into nothing at that instant, and will go to see Death God with us Ximen clan.”

“Furthermore we also know that you can use space magic, but even if you run away, will you be safe and sound? Now the power of entire continent know you Akatsuki organization have come here in Tianlong city, and when the moment comes, even if you escape this time, after Tianlong city change into ruins and 50



million lives instantly disappear, what do you think those people would think?”

“They will definitely think everything is your Akatsuki organization’s doing. And at that time, you will definitely face joint hunt of entire continent’s powers, Ha ha. What’s it like, this is the gift I have prepared for you, how is it, are you happy? Are you satisfied with this gift? Haha……!” Saying this, Ximen Batian looked up to the heaven and madly laughed. And while laughing his face was filled with frenzied expression.

“You lunatics, actually wanting to take so many lives to be buried with you.” Now Ren Tianyou had a completely ugly expression. He had never expected that the people of Ximen clan would actually become insane to this degree, unexpectedly wanted to take all lives of this city to be buried with them.

“Ha ha, we are lunatics so what. In normal times, those other powers within the city would seek us Ximen clan just like our lackeys, but now, when we Ximen clan met with misfortune, they however got distant from us as if they never know us. Since it is like that, then carry it through whatever the consequence, I want them to get buried together with us.” Finished speaking, Ximen Batian released a powerful killing intent, as if he wanted to tear anyone to thousands of pieces.

“Then what about those innocent people? They don’t seem to ever offend you.” At this moment, Ren Tianyou was unceasingly thinking the countermeasures, so he can now only try to stall them as long as possible. Ren Tianyou don’t have confidence to rescue all these 3000 slaves in an instant to stop the break out of this great formation.

“Ha ha, if those plebeians dies then dies, what’s the big deal.” Ximen Batian coldly snorted in disdain, then looking at Ren Tianyou who had ugly expression, he said, “What’s up? Are you scared? Ha ha, you are frightened, scared, then tremble under the foot of us Ximen clan.”

“You……” Hearing Ximen Batian’s those mocking words, Ren Tianyou complexion suddenly blackened as if pot bottom.

“Don’t speak anymore, all of you start the work for me, kill all of these slaves, use their blood to start this Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation.” Ximen Wuwang walked over and interrupted Ximen Batian, then commanded those

death soldiers standing by the side of those slaves to begin.

After hearing Ximen Wuwang, these death soldiers suddenly brandished the weapon in their hand, chopping towards the neck of these slaves. As for Ren Tianyou, seeing this, he anxiously roared, “Don’t!”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 262: Pressing Time

---

## Pressing Time

But the shouting voice of Ren Tianyou was of no use. All of those death soldiers immediately raised their sword and chopped towards the neck of those slaves who didn't have any resisting power without slightest hesitation.

Facing this situation, Ren Tianyou however didn't have any means. If he did raise his hands, then that would only help the people of Ximen clan to speed up the speed of killing people, so he basically was powerless to obstruct.

One bloody head after another rolled down on the ground, and scarlet blood from their headless corpse's neck flowed into underneath water groove, slowly flowing towards those stones pillars. And the surrounding ground was instantly dyed red.

And along with these bloods permeating, those six stone pillars around the magic formation slowly gave rise to bewitching red colored radiance. And along with the absorption of bloods, the magic formation on the platform instantly gave rise to scarlet colored light beam which shot directly into the sky.

And the split-second that light beam rose, above the city wall of Tianlong city, a mysterious scarlet runes slowly floated, and aura which would make people sick and feel like vomiting also rose from the city wall, rapidly forming a huge scarlet colored energy barrier surrounding the entire Tianlong city.

The instant this barrier rose, Tianlong city instantly changed into red colored world, and a scarlet halo shone throughout the entire city. Countless people stopped what they were doing. Seeing that barrier with unusual evil aura, everyone had ominous foreboding. And especially at those scarlet light beam shooting into the sky, everyone seems to feel as if invisible resentment soul were in the process of advancing towards them to attack.

“What is going on here? Why did such powerful barrier suddenly appeared in imperial capital?” Everyone had similar question on their mind, but some knowledgeable people however recognized this notorious magic formation, and the complexion of those person instantly changed, becoming deathly pale without a tinge of blood.

And at the city gate, some people who were in the process of entering the city were caught off guard, and bumped into this scarlet colored barrier, then they were instantly surrounded by dense blood-red colored radiances. After that they only had time to give out a blood-curdling scream, before instantly melting down into a pool of blood. This made those people who saw this circumstance to instantly move back, distancing themselves from this barrier, fearing they would also have same fate.

And in the imperial palace, seeing the unusual change outside, White Tiger came out to look. When he saw that scarlet colored light beam and barrier, his complexion instantly become ugly, “Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation!? How could someone use this great formation?”

Thinking this, he no longer had time to look after Chen Wenxian, he instantly changed into a sword light and disappeared from that place, so that he could notify other members to hurry over to Ximen clan.

And after White Tiger left, those hidden experts of imperial clan also came out to look outside. And seeing the huge changes in the sky outside, their expression also become ugly and rushed towards the site of incident.

.....

“Ha ha, now this great formation is already activated thoroughly. Now you can just wait to perish together with us.” Ximen Batian with insane expression on his face looked towards Ren Tianyou in the front, but his heart however was secretly feeling complacent, “A number of clan’s younger generation who were evacuated in advance ought to have already reached safe location by the time this great formation starts here. After everything here is change into nothing, even if this unfilial son rely on his space magic to escape this disaster, those clan’s younger generations will also use clan’s final hidden powers according to original plan to incite all the forces of the continent to jointly hunt the people of

Akatsuki organization. At that time, there will be neither road to sky, nor door into the earth for them, becoming a real scurrying mouse.”

“You damned beasts.” Looking at those headless corpses lying down on the ground, Ren Tianyou stared at these insane people of Ximen clan with ugly complexion. And even he felt deep fear towards the scarlet colored energy on that scarlet colored light beam, because Ren Tianyou was convinced that if this energy explode, then entire Tianlong city would instantly change into nothing without doubt.

Just at that time, several wind breaking sound came from behind Ren Tianyou, then White Tiger and others appeared at the side of Ren Tianyou. Immediately after that White Tiger anxiously roared, “Zero, how did this happened? How did Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud formation emerged here?”

“Zero, we should leave this place without wasting any time. This Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation is not something that could be resist by human power. If it explodes, then everything within the formation will instantly change into nothing.” Great Bear also anxiously said, because they were basically powerless to withstand the explosion of this Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation.

“Don’t panic, even if this matter is critical, we must not panic. First we must calmly think the possible countermeasures.” Ren Tianyou coldly shouted looking at panicked everyone, calming down Great Bear and other who were panicked. “Now we can’t quit, if this magic formation explode, then our Akatsuki’s good days will be over. So first we must think of a way to stop the explosion of this magic formation.”

“Ha ha, you really want to prevent this magic formation from exploding with only you, don’t crack a joke.” Ximen Wuwang sneered, then said to Ren Tianyou and others, “Now that Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation is already activated thoroughly, even if you destroy this magic formation’s key position behind me, that would also be completely useless.”

“Now you have only two path to go, first is to accompany us and all the people of this city to see Death God together. Second is relay on this evil creature’s space magic to leave this place, then face the joint hunt of every power of the continent.” Saying his, Ximen Wuwang’s face revealed pleased

with oneself smile.

“What’s it like, isn’t this choice very difficult, ha ha.....eh?” At the time Ximen Wuwang was happily laughing, he suddenly saw a blur in front of his eyes, and pain was transmitted to his brain through his stomach. Looking down, he saw long sword blade had already cut open his stomach and blood was flowing out from this wound. And in front of him, don’t know when Ren Tianyou was staring at him with those scarlet eyes which didn’t have any trace of emotion.

“You.....whe.....when.....” Feeling he was rapidly losing his life-force, Ximen Wuwang stutteringly tried to asked, but at that time Ren Tianyou had already pulled out his Kusanagi Sword, then Ximen Wuwang immediately fell down without strength. After that looking at Ximen Wuwang corpse, Ren Tianyou said, “Last time in Magic Domain I had already marked you with death curse mark, now it’s time to harvest your life.”

And just at that time, System’s prompt was directly transmitted to his brain, “Host triggered a main line mission, regardless of any method, ensure the safety of Tianlong city. Mission reward: 1 million system points. Mission Failed Penalty: Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan will be deteriorate to ordinary three tomoe Sharingan.”

“Ai, this System really is giving me a tough problem ah. Now I have to settle the trouble before my eyes ah.” Ren Tianyou shook his head, while silently thinking. And at that moment, the wind breaking sound again resounded, as all the experts of Tianlong city had arrived at Ximen clan.

“What’s going on here? Why did Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation appear in Tianlong city, and which bastard did this deed.” A white breasted old man landed on the ground, then hurriedly roared.

“Don’t ask me, ask them.” Ren Tianyou just shrugged his shoulder, then pointing towards people of Ximen clan, he answered.

“Ximen Kuang, don’t tell me this terrible deed is your Ximen clan’s doing.” A middle-aged man who was a Mid-God realm expert coldly said while looking at Ximen Kuang.

“Yes, all of this is our Ximen clan’s arrangement!” There was nothing to hide now, so looking at these experts with ugly complexion, Ximen Kuang said, “You

damned bastards, usually each and every one of you would wag the tail ingratiatingly before us Ximen clan. But now when we met with misfortune, each and every one of you unexpectedly ignore us. So since we master are going to die, you all should also go down and get buried with us. I want all the people within this entire Tianlong city to be buried with us.”

“Beast!”

“Bastard!”

.....

Hearing Ximen Kuang’s those frenzied words, everyone on the scene looked at the people of Ximen clan with ugly complexion. But just at that time, the barrier around had a great change, and that huge scarlet blood colored light pillar slowly disappeared, then slowly a huge blood colored energy ball which looked just like blood colored full moon appeared in the sky, illuminating the entire Tianlong city.

“Ha ha, Blood Moon is out. Now when the Blood Moon falls, every one of you will die at that moment.” Seeing this huge ball just like huge Blood Moon, Ximen Kuang crazily laughed heartily, but the complexion of all other people on the scene become miserable.

“Blood Moon. Don’t tell me.....?” Hearing what Ximen Kuang had said, Ren Tianyou instantly recalled something. Then he impatiently asked White Tiger by his side, “White Tiger, tell me, is all the energy possessed by this Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation within this blood colored moon?”

“Yes, this Blood Moon is the cluster of power of all the sacrificed people in Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation. And once this Blood Moon falls, everything within Tianlong city will change into nothing. Moreover afterward this place will become dead land, which means no living things can live here. It is so because this place will be contaminated by the power of resentment.” White Tiger nodded his head, and explained everything he knew. “And in my guess, at most in five minutes, Blood Moon will fall.”

“Haha, if that is the case, then I have the method to stop this magic formation.” After hearing White Tiger, Ren Tianyou happily said.

“Is that for real Zero?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Great Bear and others immediately got excited, and looked at Ren Tianyou in disbelief. And those people of big clan also became excited looking at Ren Tianyou, and that previously spoken white beard old man stepped forward and said, “If you Akatsuki can solve this predicament, then we imperial clan will owe you Akatsuki a favor. And if you have any instruction to us, then we will absolutely do all we can to accomplish it.”

“Yes, we Li clan is also same.”

“We Bai clan is also same.”

.....

The rest of the big clans also hurriedly came over to Ren Tianyou and said. And hearing Ren Tianyou, Ximen Kuang roared with almost inconceivable expression on his face, “Impossible, there is no way to block Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation, you are definitely lying, definitely.”

“Whether I am lying or not, you will know it very soon.” Ren Tianyou snorted coldly, then he said to White Tiger and all the other experts present there, “I will leave first to arrange a thing, will come back immediately, you all help me keep eye on the people of Ximen clan, so that they would not put out another troublesome thing.”

“Rest assured Zero, with me here...” White Tiger answered, then tightly holding his huge sword, and looking at the people of Ximen clan, he continued, “If they dare to move randomly, I will definitely not show any mercy.”

Great Bear and other also nodded their head expressing they didn’t have problem. After seeing this, Ren Tianyou also nodded his head, took out a special kunai and gave it to White Tiger, and said, “White Tiger, you hold onto this. I will use this coordinate to return here.”

“Okay.” White Tiger took this kunai and place it in his bosom. After that using kamui of right eye, Ren Tianyou disappeared from that location.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**



# Chapter 263: *Dorai* (Space-Time Barrier)

---

## Dorai (Space-Time Barrier)

After teleporting out from Tianlong city, Ren Tianyou quickly flew towards the mountain range outside the city. Now it was race against time, so he didn't have luxury to waste any time. After flying to this continuous mountain range, Ren Tianyou saw a huge crater created by the bijudama of Matatabi on the location of that mountain where Soaring Dragon Mountain Villa was previously located. And because of the effect created by the bijudama of that time, now there was no living life around here.

"Yes, this place is just right for the explosion point, no trace of human presence, furthermore this place is a little far away from Tianlong city." Looking at the terrain below, Ren Tianyou estimated that if the explosion occurred here, then the effect wouldn't reach Tianlong city. Moreover in this mountain range, although there used to be some clan's villas, but after Ren Tianyou had flattened a big mountain here, those villas were moved far away from this Soaring Dragon Mountain Villa's site one after another.

Finished thinking, Ren Tianyou no longer wasted the time, he directly landed on the ground, then stuck three marked special kunai on that place. After that looking at the time, he estimated the time was nearly up, so he instantly used Hiraishin no Jutsu to return back.

In the backyard of Ximen clan in Tianlong city, White Tiger and others were firmly staring at the people of Ximen clan. But along with the passage of time, that Blood Moon was already on the verge of completion and was ready to fall. At this moment, all the people on the scene were very nervous in their heart. And looking at White Tiger and others, Ximen Batian taunted, "Do you really think that beast has a way to solve Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation? Now he had already ran away using his space magic."

“Who said I ran away.” At that time, everyone suddenly heard a cold voice, and saw Ren Tianyou had appeared at the side of White Tiger all of a sudden.

“Zero, you are back. What do you think?” Seeing the sudden appearance of Zero, White Tiger nervously asked.

“Rest assured, as long as your information is not wrong, there will be no problem. This time I will let you see what is really called space magic.” Ren Tianyou nodded his head, then said with certainty.

And just at that time, huge energy fluctuation suddenly appeared in the sky. This moment Blood Moon had already stopped absorbing energy, and currently was emitting unusually evil energy while slowly falling downwards.

“Well, there is no time, I will first resolve this troublesome thing.” Ren Tianyou consoled everyone, then directly flew in the sky, and stood in front of Blood Moon, while spinning special kunai with his right hand’s finger.

Then placing this special kunai on the palm of both hand, he pointed towards this falling Blood Moon, “Hiraishin—Dorai (Teleportation Barrier!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, this slowly falling Blood Moon as if slammed into something, an invisible concave depression appeared on the space below it. After that this Blood Moon slowly sunk inside that concave depression in the space. And everyone below were trembling with fear while staring at the move of Ren Tianyou without blinking their eyes.

With Ren Tianyou’s hands joined together, huge amount of chakra instantly flowed out. After that that Blood Moon which was threatening all the lives of underneath Tianlong city instantly disappeared.

Simultaneously, in the mountain ranges which was in the west of Tianlong city, suddenly a loud sound of explosion resounded, and countless scarlet blood colored energies spread all around, while all the people inside the city felt terrifying fluctuation.

“Hu…….” After completing the task, Ren Tianyou released a long breathe of relief while wiping the cold sweat from his forehead. Although before he had spoken with certainty, but he basically didn’t have any confidence at that time, but good thing was it actually succeed.

“How could this be, how could this be, this isn’t true, this isn’t true.” Seeing the disappearance of Blood Moon without a trace, Ximen Batian became daze, as if he couldn’t believe what he had seen with his own eyes.

“Kill them.” While still standing in the midair, Ren Tianyou indifferently looked at Ximen Batian and others of Ximen clan, then ordered everyone of Akatsuki organization. As the matters stands, Ren Tianyou no longer wanted to raise his hands, as killing these insane people who wanted to take everyone within the city to get buried with them would only dirty his hands.

After hearing Ren Tianyou, Great Bear, White Tiger and Void, these three people slowly advanced towards remaining people of Ximen clan holding their weapons. After these three entered inside the formation, with the glint and flash of daggers and swords, blood-curdling screams unceasingly resounded. Currently the strongest person of Ximen clan was Ximen Kuang who was merely Low God realm expert, so how could they resist the combined attack of three Mid God realm experts.

When the blood-curdling screams stopped, blood continuously flowed and all things had vanished like smoke and disperse like clouds, leaving behind only corpses. After that Ren Tianyou stepped forward, and took the corpse of Ximen Wuwang, then said to everyone of Akatsuki organization, “Let’s go.”

And in the mind of Ren Tianyou, System’s prompt about the completion of mission slowly rang, then he instantly got one million system points. Now he have more than 9 million system points, nearly reaching 10 million.

Hearing Ren Tianyou, everyone put away their weapons and together with Ren Tianyou walked towards the door. But when he had halfway there, Ren Tianyou seemed to recall something, so he stopped his steps, then said towards the experts of various clan, “Don’t forget what you have said just now, you all owe me a favor.”

“He he, you can rest assured, we are not some small man who would go back on one’s word.” That white beard old man said with a smile while stroking his bread. And the others beside him also nodded their head in affirmation.

After hearing their words, Ren Tianyou neither opposed nor confirmed them, merely continued to step forward, leaving Tianlong city. After the explosion of

that Blood Moon, this Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation's barrier surrounding the entire Tianlong city had already disappeared. And the remaining mess was not related to them, since someone will help them deal with these things.

Seeing Ren Tianyou and other had already left, those experts of big forces immediately returned to their own clan, then simultaneously instructed their subordinates to thoroughly clean up Ximen clan, after all leaving such blood-bathed courtyard within imperial capital would be bad for their image. And at the same time, the information of this battle as well as Ximen clan using Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation as if hurricane swept across the entire Divine Wind Continent.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 264: Accidentally meeting Bu Feng

---

## Accidentally meeting Bu Feng

Three days had already passed since the storm at Tianlong city, but everything that had occurred within the Tianlong city was still the subject of heated debate across the entire continent. And the most popular was Ximen clan insanely using Blood Wheel Illusion Cloud Formation to drag down everyone within entire Tianlong city to be buried with them. One might well say that was lunatic to the extreme. But fortunately the leader of Akatsuki organization used a space magic to warp Blood Moon to the mountain range outside the city, avoiding the tragedy in Tianlong city.

And as for those final clan members of Ximen clan who were transfer out in advance, currently they were dumbfounded. This was basically too different from their plan. Originally they wanted to make Akatsuki organization to at an all-time low, but now by happy coincidence, they Ximen clan become real target of scorn. Now they basically didn't dare to brazenly show their face and they had to conceal their identity to survive.

.....

At imperial capital Radiance City of Light Empire, Ren Tianyou garbed in clothing of Sasuke was sitting on the second floor of Sky Fragrant Restaurant. There he was leaning against window while quietly drinking alcohol. After ending the matter of Ximen clan, there was no other plan for the time being, so Ren Tianyou let others to temporarily separate to deal with their own matters. Vermillion Bird invited Jade Maiden, Little Yu and elder sister Yue'er to go to Flame Phoenix Villa to play. As for White Tiger and others, they had their respective cultivation plan, as they clearly understood the danger of Demon clan's impending invasion, so they strive for cultivation. Once the Demon clan began their invasion, the chaotic era would begin. And with their current, there

was no basically no chance of survival. Moreover Ren Tianyou was very generous, he gave all high level divinity crystal he possessed to them, letting them absorb to quickly improve their strength.

Honestly speaking, White Tiger and others' strength was able to increase so rapidly, because in addition to their talent, Ren Tianyou had provided them divinity crystals. Frankly, even those real apex forces couldn't provide divinity crystals like Ren Tianyou for cultivation. Ren Tianyou had taken out many Low God, Mid God and High God realm divinity crystals. And as for True God realm divinity crystal, Ren Tianyou had only four of them which was also given to them, leaving behind only Dragon Emperor's God King realm divinity crystal, which he let System to absorb, in return getting 500,000 system points.

And as for the reason why Ren Tianyou had come to Light city, that was naturally because he was bored, so he had come here to play. But to his surprise, he suddenly encountered old acquaintance here. That acquaintance was handsome man with long pitch-black hair wearing white clothing—— Lightning Speed Bu Feng.

Honestly speaking, Ren Tianyou admired Bu Feng this fellow's guts. In this entire Divine Wind Continent, who didn't know the enmity between him and Light Temple, but this fellow, unexpectedly dared to brazenly walk inside their stronghold. Even Ren Tianyou had to admire his this big guts.

This fellow was casually walking down the streets as if he didn't recognize this place as the stronghold of his enemy. And seeing his graceful aura, many young girls in the street were having the awakening of first love.

Moreover Ren Tianyou discovered that his route unexpectedly lead towards the center of Light city. And in the most center location of Light city, other than imperial palace, there was only Light Temple's supreme headquarter Holy Light Hall.

And no matter which place, both of these places were full of experts, basically no ordinary people could go in. And with regarding to the strength of Light Temple, Ximen clan or basically this type of clan could never match them.

According to the information he had gotten from Vermillion Bird, Light Church and Dark Dynasty, although both of them were one of the mankind's six great

forces, but their actual strength already exceeds the strength of other four great powers. Because their cultivation method was different from others, they were scattered all around the entire continent. And the entire continent was filled with their believers, and under the faith power of these countless believers, their cultivation speed was basically very fast compared to others.

Furthermore these two forces were in control of Empires, from where they could gather many times more resources, as a result the strength of these two forces was absolutely strong.

And the unexpected thing for Ren Tianyou was, now Bu Feng had already reached Mid God realm in strength, but even so his strength was still inadequate against Light Temple, so him coming here without fear means his speed had become even faster.

“Interesting, I’d like to see what you’re going to do.” Looking at Bu Feng walking down the streets, Ren Tianyou muttered to himself with smile on his face while deciding not to make a move for now. With the character of Bu Feng, him coming here definitely means he was going to create some drama within Light Temple. In these past several days, he (Ren Tianyou) was only running around for a long time, so watching such rare drama was not bad.

Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou placed a pouch full of gold coins on the table, then left the building and began to follow Bu Feng from far away.

Bu Feng stepped forward continuously, directly heading towards the center of Light city. From this, one could easily see that he had already made a plan in advance. After getting closer and closer to the center of city, the number of people become fewer and fewer. And after turning around one street, a huge imperial palace appeared in his perceptive. Inside imperial palace, there were towering gorgeous buildings everywhere like a forest, and in front of the imperial palace, fifty strong guards were guarding, while another two team of guards were patrolling the street in front of the gate of palace. One might well say, this place was guarded air-tight.

And from the roof of one building far away, Ren Tianyou was indifferently looking everything. Seeing the target of Bu Feng was imperial palace of Light Empire, Ren Tianyou thought inwardly, “Let me see your skill, hope you don’t

disappoint me.”

Bu Feng stood at the side of one corner looking at that air-tight defense before his eyes, then the corner of his mouth slightly curved upward. After that slightly bending, he released a light cyan colored radiance, then firmly stared at those guards. And at the moment those two teams of patrolling guards passed each other, seizing this chance, Bu Feng instantly changed into cyan light, then disappeared from this place in that instant.

And under the powerful dynamic vision of Ren Tianyou’s Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, he clearly saw the move of Bu Feng. Bu Feng had seized that gap when those two teams of patrolling guards had just passed each other, in that instant, relying on his that matchless speed, he had pass through them. And because his speed was too fast, these powerful Saint ranked guards only felt a slight breeze blowing, without noticing anything.

“His speed is many times faster than before.” Seeing the figure of Bu Feng had disappeared, Ren Tianyou muttered to himself. Afterwards, along with the spiral shaped ripple from his right eye, he disappeared from there. This time he had finally encountered with Bu Feng again, so how could he let this chance slip by.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**



# Chapter 265: Great Holy Light Stars Formation

---

## Great Holy Light Stars Formation

Bu Feng took advantage of his that extreme speed to directly stride across this 200 meters of distance bypassing those guards in front of door, and entered the palace.

And all of this was seen only by Ren Tianyou. After Bu Feng entered into imperial palace, Ren Tianyou also followed closely behind him using kamui to enter inside. He wanted to understand, in the end why was Bu Feng taking such a great risks to come to Light Empire.

After Bu Feng entered into the palace, he saw a luxurious buildings in front of him. The magnificent palace, clear pond, pavilion located above this pond, everything brought about a kind of rich, noble and beautiful feeling. And therein a number of guards in patrol, as well as personnel dressed in palace dress were walking.

As for Bu Feng, he completely ignored everything before his eyes. After entering the imperial palace, first he found a safe place to hide himself, then after observing for a little while, he directly dashed quickly towards the south.

All along the way, Bu Feng took the advantage of his extremely fast speed, and avoided teams after teams of guards. This didn't mean that the defense of the palace was too weak, rather the speed of Bu Feng was too fast.

If Bu Feng displayed his full speed, then the naked eyes of ordinary people was basically unable to catch his figure. Even if he passed right before their eyes, they would very probably not have any reaction.

One might well say that the speed of Bu Feng was unrivalled under the

heaven. Even Ren Tianyou himself who took pride in his speed had no choice but to feel ashamed of his inferiority. So how could these people notice Bu Feng?

Bu Feng hurriedly ran all the way to a building which looked like a tower.

After that hiding on the roof of a building, Bu Feng quietly looked at underneath courtyard's that heavily guarded tower shape building.

This building was nearly 15 meters tall, and was separated into 9 floors. Each floor had a fan shaped window. Outside of these fan shaped windows had eaves made up of tiles. And above the eaves of every floor, there was seven or eight guards with spear in their hand.

And at the bottom of this building, there was one tall and big entrance door, and this door was firmly locked with huge magic padlock. Moreover this building was guarded by innumerable guards.

So in order to enter this building, first no need to mention about that magic padlock of this door, merely wishing to open that fan shaped huge iron gate unnoticed under the gaze of those nearly 1000 guards and enter inside was basically impossible.

The only way to enter inside without being discovered was to enter from the fan shaped window of the ninth floor. But that was also a very difficult thing. Ordinary person were basically powerless to accomplish that.

But how could Bu Feng be an ordinary person, he had also already discovered that only way to enter. He stood on the roof while looking at this huge building with a smile on his face. After that with a cyan colored radiance rising from his body, he instantly disappeared from that location.

And on the building not too far away from this location, Ren Tianyou stood there indifferently looking at the movement of Bu Feng. And when Bu Feng changed into cyan light and disappeared, he instantly raised his head and looked towards the sky.

And in the line of sight of Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng's figure was rapidly rising high up in the sky. After flying higher than the building in front of him, he instantly flew ahead, then landed on the highest location of this building without being

noticed by anyone.

After stabilizing his body, Bu Feng quickly crouched, then taking cover, he looked around. He saw those six guards were standing separately in each corner while guarding. Moreover every one of them were 2 meters away from window.

And after seeing all these guards were looking outside, Bu Feng didn't hesitate, he immediately stood up and quietly descended to the roof beam underneath, then pushing open the window, he directly entered inside.

And seeing Bu Feng had entered inside, Ren Tianyou slightly frowned, "This fellow took a lot of trouble, and faced such great danger to come here, so it is very unlikely for his goal to be just stealing things inside."

This place was obvious in a first look. With large number of troops guarding, furthermore with this building style, it was unsuitable for people to reside, so this place should be the concealed treasure-house or such thing of imperial clan.

"No matter what, it will be clear after going in and taking a look." Ren Tianyou shook his head, and no longer guessed randomly. After that along with the spiral shaped space ripple from his right eye, he disappeared from that location.

And this moment Bu Feng who was inside the building had bitter complexion. Currently he was standing at roof beam while looking melancholy, and he faintly heaved a sigh, "Those damned wretches of Light Temple really thought very meticulously, actually setting up Great Holy Light Stars Formation, if it was not for the case of me being very careful, I would have actually fallen in this trap.

This moment in the attic underneath, other than empty space as well as wall portraying those mysterious runes, there was nothing. But right below this attic, there was a high platform with a groove. And inside this groove, there was one exquisite small wooden box.

But although right now this attic was empty as well as naked eyes basically couldn't see any problem, but it however conceal deadly danger.

This moment, the eyes of Bu Feng was shining with misty starlight, and in his

vision, in the originally empty attic, suddenly countless transparent rays appeared, covering the entire buildings without any pattern as if spider webs.

“These really are extinction rays send out by Great Holy Light Stars Formation. Those damned wretches of Light Temple really are sinister, one can say this move is really a clever move. It seems afterwards when I fight with you, I really need to be more careful. Perhaps at that time you might do something sinister too.” Seeing those thickly dotted rays which couldn’t be seen with naked eyes, cold sweat appeared on the forehead of Bu Feng as he mumbled.

Just as Bu Feng had done, if someone dares to have any idea to enter this building, then after discovering it won’t work from below, all of them would choose to enter from window, entering inside this attic.

Furthermore when they entered this attic after great effort and untold hardships, they would absolutely relax a bit. And coupled with the extinction rays released by this Great Holy Light Stars Formation being completely transparent which couldn’t be see with the naked eyes, absolute majority of them would directly jump down, and die without a place for burial because of these extinction rays.

When it comes to this extinction rays, all living things that possessed life must not touch it. This extinction rays contains exterminating power which extinguish all life. Once a person touch this extinction ray, then the exterminating power contained within extinction ray would instantly destroy that person’s life, instantly killing that person, even God King realm experts were no exception to this.

Although this extinction ray was powerful, but setting up the Great Holy Light Stars Formation containing extinction rays however was also not easy. This Great Holy Light Stars Formation required three Peak-God King realm Light system cultivator’s divinity crystal as energy core, then nine Peak-True God realm Light system cultivator’s divinity crystal as supplementary, only then this Great Holy Light Stars Formation could be set up.

And for Light Temple to pay such heavy price to set up this Great Holy Light Stars Formation in this place shows that the thing contained inside that wooden box which was located underneath the attic was not simple.

“Heihei, although the means of you Light Temple is sufficiently strong, but I, Bu Feng is also not weak. Although this Great Holy Light Stars Formation is powerful, but it is still not enough to stop I, Lightning Speed Bu Feng.” After observing the extinction rays underneath by the means of his Stars blood lineage, Bu Feng smiled with disdain while standing up on that roof beam.

After that he waved his right hand, causing countless pure white feathers which was identical in color with the clothing he was wearing to float in the air. After that these feathers slowly floated downwards.

While these pure white feathers were falling down, some seemed to have encounter something and these light feathers immediately got deposited above it. And when all the feathers stopped in the sky, silk threads made up of countless feathers became visible within the attic.

Although this extinction ray was powerful, it nevertheless also had a weak point, which was it was only effective to living bodies, and it basically didn't have any effect on non-living things. So Bu Feng directly used these feathers to make these originally transparent extinction rays visible.

“Now this extinction rays is completely visible in my eyes, next is the time for me, Bu Feng to fully display my capabilities.” Seeing Great Holy Light Stars Formation was already visible, Bu Feng clenched his hands, then directly jumped down vertically.

After Bu Feng passed first extinction rays, less than 30 centimeter below his head, currently an extinction ray was moving up and down. Seeing this, Bu Feng slightly smiled, then suddenly a feather appeared under his leg. After that lightly stepping with his right leg's tiptoe, he jumped while holding his legs with his hands, letting this extinction ray to pass by him. After that he stepped on the wooden pillar at the side of the wall with his right leg, and immediately continuing to move downwards.

The extinction rays were more concentrated closer to the ground floor of the building. But these extinction rays dispersed in this place were already visible due to those feathers. And since they were already visible to him, he had already drawn a perfect route for bypassing all these rays.

For an assassin, not only their speed need to be very fast, but they also need

to possess calmly analyzing mind in any situation. And Bu Feng being King of these Assassin, how could this be only an undeserved reputation?

After dividing the route, that matchless speed of Bu Feng obviously displayed its might. Although these extinction rays were very concentrated, even if ordinary experts know extinction rays' distribution, they would still be powerless to pass through, but Bu Feng was different.

Bu Feng streak across the air making a gorgeous arc while continuously moving downward.

Nearly after three minutes, Bu Feng had already passed through all these extinction rays feared by everyone. Right now he was already standing at that high platform.

After that looking at those densely covered extinction rays above him, Bu Feng smiled in disdain, "Do you think you can stop me, Bu Feng relying only on Great Holy Light Stars Formation, too naïve, today Holy Law Pearl will belong to me, Bu Feng."

Finished speaking, he bent down intending to take that exquisite wooden box inside the groove.

But just then, the voice which Bu Feng had never expected suddenly resound in his ear, "Didn't expect to meet you here, Lightning Speed Bu Feng, Long time no see!"

"Who?" Hearing the sudden voice, all the fine hairs on the body of Bu Feng suddenly stood up, then he immediately pulled out that strange dagger from his waist and nervously raised his head.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 266: Trap

---

## Trap

Hearing the sudden voice, all the fine hairs on the body of Bu Feng stood up, then he immediately pulled out that strange dagger from his waist, vigilantly looked all around.

When he raised his head, he saw a youngster wearing unusual clothing with round fan like weapon on his back slowly descending from sky in front of him.

“It’s you!” Seeing the appearance of this youngster in front of him, Bu Feng instantly exclaimed in surprise, simultaneously thought bitterly in his heart, “How can I encounter this difficult fellow in this place?”

Yes, the person who had suddenly appeared in front of Bu Feng was none other than Ren Tianyou. Although Ren Tianyou didn’t know this Great Holy Light Stars Formation, but seeing Bu Feng’s those extremely cautious appearance, he knew that these transparent rays were something that must not be touched.

And although he was neither as skilled as Bu Feng in martial arts movement nor his speed was unrivalled under the heaven, but he however possessed Sharingan. After Bu Feng went down, Ren Tianyou directly used kamui of right eye and directly jumped down secretly, now appearing in front of him.

“Yes, it’s me.” Looking at Bu Feng in front of him, Ren Tianyou calmly said, “Didn’t expect after letting you escape three years ago, I would unexpectedly encounter you here.”

Then turning his head and looking all around, Ren Tianyou continued, “Now that we’ve spoken this much, I want to say I really admire you for actually daring to come here where the stronghold of Light Temple is located. Moreover you were able to avoid the eyes of all guards and arrive here. It seems in three years when we haven’t seen each other, your speed has become even faster.”

“You are no worse than me, weren’t you also able to arrive here without being noticed by anyone? Furthermore even I myself didn’t notice I was being followed.” Looking at Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng solemnly said, “Don’t know what brings you the leader of Akatsuki organization here? Are you still planning to get back on me for the matter of me trying to assassinate the members of Akatsuki organization three years ago?”

“He he, I have already forgotten about that matter.” Ren Tianyou shook his head while speaking. “But although I have already forgotten about that matter, but we two are at least not friends. And not my friend can only be my enemy. Although I don’t know what thing is inside that box, but it is necessary to not let enemy obtain the things they wanted to obtain.”

“Humph, don’t think that it’s possible to have your way.” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng snorted coldly. Shortly afterward, he immediately reached out his hand towards that wooden box underneath to seize and take away, but just at that moment, wind breaking sound came from above his head, which was unexpected to Bu Feng. He immediately gave up the plan to take that box, instead he hit the ground with his hand, immediately making a forward flip and jumping forward in the sky.

And just after Bu Feng had left from that place, Ren Tianyou’s right leg directly kicked at the ground where he was standing just a moment ago. Then seeing Bu Feng was in the sky in front of him, Ren Tianyou exert strength in his legs and stamped on the ground chasing after him.

But although Ren Tianyou was fast, Bu Feng was even faster. In the midair the body of Bu Feng suddenly glimmered with cyan colored light, then in a flash, he disappeared.

And seeing Bu Feng had disappeared, Ren Tianyou frowned and immediately stopped his steps. Then along with the spinning of his Sharingan, his powerful dynamic vision capture all the movements of Bu Feng.

And at this moment, suddenly a wind breaking sound come from behind him, but Ren Tianyou just smiled, then slightly moved his head to the right. Just after that a palm covered in cyan colored light holding a strange dagger suddenly brush past the face of Ren Tianyou.



And seizing at movement, Ren Tianyou immediately turned around his head, and the pattern of his left eye spun rapidly, then invisible eye power rapidly gush out from his eye, “Doujutsu—Forever Solidify!”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the time and space around quickly froze under an invisible power. Bu Feng maintain the pose of stabbing the dagger in front with his hand without any motion in the same place, and without wasting this rare opportunity, Ren Tianyou quickly punched heavily on the abdomen of Bu Feng without any hesitation.

And when his right hand landed on the abdomen of Bu Feng, Ren Tianyou had already removed Doujutsu—Forever Solidify, causing the time and space around to flow normally again. But as for Bu Feng, he was directly sent flying. While still in midair, Bu Feng stabilized his body and slowly landed on the ground.

Clutching his abdomen where he was feeling indistinct pain, Bu Feng failed to notice that mysterious mark on his abdomen which slowly concealed itself. Right now he was looking at Ren Tianyou with surprise, “How is this possible?”

In his memory, he only saw Ren Tianyou had merely turned around his head, then his abdomen was already hit. The stopped time of two second didn’t appear in his memory, so in his thought, he had lost to Ren Tianyou in terms of speed.

“Your speed is indeed very fast, so fast that the eyes of average person cannot keep up with your speed, but every movement of yours are completely caught by my eyes even though my speed is not as fast as yours.” Ren Tianyou slowly said while pointing his Sharingan. Now the purpose of this time was already achieved, so speaking a number of matters was also not any big problem. Moreover from the beginning, he didn’t intend to rob this thing from him, he had only intend to have great fun.

“So that’s how it is.” Seeing Ren Tianyou’s those two scarlet eyes, Bu Feng slightly understand as he thought in his heart, “Those pairs of eyes ought to be blood lineage of this fellow. According to the narration of this fellow as well as him being able to clearly see my movements just now, his eyes should have the ability to slow down the movement of human body. But even if your eyes are

able to keep up the pace with my speed, does your body able to react in time?"

Thinking this, Bu Feng gently closed his eyes, then when he snapped open it again, his entire body was glimmering with starlight, "Stars Blood lineage, initiate!"

Along with the voice of Bu Feng, his body emitted powerful aura, but with the very good control of Bu Feng, it was spread within this building only, lest his aura would have attracted the people outside.

A star mark appeared on his forehead, and his body emitted a large amount of dim starlight, then looking at Ren Tainyou, he said, "Don't know if you can keep up with my speed?"

"Starry sky step—Scattered Star!"

Along with the voice of Bu Feng, he instantly disappeared, and countless starlight appeared in the sky which charged towards Ren Tianyou.

Seeing these starlight, Ren Tianyou firmly frowned, then he immediately pulled out Uchiha Round Fan with his right hand. And at this moment, his Sharingan caught the appearance of afterimage, then he directly swung his round fan, but hit only empty air.

And at this moment, countless afterimages suddenly appeared all around him which suddenly attacked him rapidly, and he basically didn't have any time to react, "Not good, kamui!"

Seeing countless starlight afterimages all around him, Ren Tianyou directly used kamui of right eye. After that all those countless starlight merely passed through his body.

When starlight disappeared, the body of Bu Feng was half-crouching in front with exquisite wooden box already in his hand. Ren Tianyou was greatly surprise to find Bu Feng actually had enough time to take that wooden box, while still attacking him. This speed was really fast, so fast that even if he was able to see his figure, his body was not able to react in time.

But before Ren Tianyou and Bu Feng could open their mouth, suddenly a glimmering holy light rose from inside the groove where the wooden box was kept, and a loud sharp sound also reverberated through the horizon.

Simultaneously outside this building, huge Holy Light Magic Formation quickly rose from the ground, rapidly reaching the top of the building.

Hearing the sound of alarm, the guards outside immediately became alert, then instantly surrounded this building. Simultaneously countless guards within imperial palace who had heard the alarm sound, hurriedly ran towards this building.

Within the imperial palace, hearing the alarm sound, the complexion of three old man wearing red clothing of bishop greatly changed, then changing into white light, all of them disappeared. And in the main hall of Light Temple outside the imperial palace, more than ten holy light simultaneously flew towards imperial palace.

“Didn’t expect those damned wretches of Light Temple were so sinister, actually setting up a mechanism here.” Hearing the sound of alarm, Bu Feng muttered to himself, but he however didn’t have any fear on his face. Then looking at Ren Tianyou, he said, “I am not accompanying you to play any longer, you look out for yourself, I am leaving first.”

Finished speaking, his body instantly changed into starlight then flying in the sky, he rapidly passed through Great Holy Light Stars Formation. After that he broke through the fan shaped window, and flew out.

Seeing Bu Feng had already disappeared, Ren Tianyou who was still inside the building slightly smiled, “Finally I can see a good play. I really want to see how you will run out from this stronghold of Light Temple. Hope you don’t disappoint me.” Finished speaking, along with the spiral shaped space ripple, he also disappeared from there.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 267: Go and return

---

## Go and return

When Bu Feng opened activated his Stars blood lineage, his true speed would unfold before one's eyes. With regarding to Bu Feng's that extreme speed, Ren Tianyou already had a deep understanding after the chase of last time. As a result Ren Tianyou wanted to look at how this person who was already the member of Akatsuki organization in his mind deal with this brilliant situation of confronting one of the peak force of mankind Light Temple.

Seeing Bu Feng had already flown out by breaking the window, as well as this whole building was already surrounded from outside thoroughly by magic formation, he disappeared from that place along with spiral shaped space ripple from his right eye.

Right now outside the building, countless guards had already surrounded this building thoroughly. One might well say not even one drop of water could tickle pass them. And in the sky above, three white bearded old men wearing red priest clothing were floating in midair. And in front of these three old men, there was one middle-aged man wearing magnificent clothing.

Those three old men were Red clothed Bishop of Light Temple, and the strength of all of them had already reached Peak-High God realm in light magic. And the middle-aged man in front of them was Holy Emperor of Light Temple —Qian Longguang, and he was Peak-True God realm expert who had already touched the realm of God King. And this was merely the surface strength of Light Temple. No one knows how many times more powerful Light Temple was inwardly.

At that time, a figure broke out from the window, and landed on the top of a building. Carefully looking, who could this figure be if not Bu Feng?

“I had already estimated it was your doing when Holy Hall Pavilion met with a mishap. In this world, even those ordinary God King realm experts are unable enter Holy Hall Pavilion noiselessly by crossing Great Holy Light Stars Formation. So other than you Bu Feng, I truly never expected other people.” Seeing Bu Feng on the building in front of him, Qian Longguang indifferently said. “If it was other place, then even I am not sure whether I can stop you or not, but now you are in Light city, moreover you are already surrounded thoroughly, you cannot escape now. If you handover Heavenly Holy Law Pearl, I might consider to show mercy and spare your life.”

“Do you think you can stop me, Bu Feng relying on only these?” Standing on the top of Holy Hall Pavilion, Bu Feng garbed in pure white clothing coldly said while looking at those underneath countless guards holding various weapons all around as well as those four experts in the sky. After that Bu Feng said with a smile, “Although in a direct fight, I am not able to match any one of you, but you all however can never catch even my shadow.”

The words of Bu Feng were full of haughtiness. He took great pride on his unrivalled under the heaven speed. Even while being surrounded by these four experts of peak force Light Temple, he however regarded it as beneath his notice. He was this proud with his speed.

And what everyone failed to notice was, on a distant hidden roof, Ren Tianyou suddenly appeared with a spiral shaped space ripple.

And Ren Tianyou quietly sat there looking at the drama unfolding. He wanted to see what means Bu Feng possess, and naturally if he encounter danger, then he would step in at a critical time to rescue him.

“Is that so? Now I want to see how fast your speed is, and whether you can run away from my grasp or not?” After hearing Bu Feng, the complexion of Qian Longguang sunk, then waved his right hand, causing countless light elements to condense rapidly in the sky, which changed into sharp-pointed light energy arrows, and shot towards Bu Feng in high speed.

As for Bu Feng, he indifferently looked at those incoming energy arrows, and just when those arrows were near his body, almost hitting his body, he slightly tilted his right leg, then along with a large amount of dim starlight surrounding

his body, his body flashed and disappeared from that place.

“Humph, want to escape, then first you should ask me whether I agree to it or not.” Seeing Bu Feng had disappeared, suddenly a magic staff which was emitting pure clear light appeared on the right hand of Qian Longguang. And a large amount of light energy surrounded his body, then leaving behind an afterimage, he chased after Bu Feng. After that those three Red clothed bishop also followed closely behind him.

Originally the speed of light was already super-fast, and these four experts controlled light magic, so their speed was also very fast, and they were actually able to keep up the pace with Bu Feng.

And as for Ren Tianyou who was at a distant roof, seeing everything before his eyes, he frowned, and a disbelief expression flashed in his eyes, “What’s going on? Bu Feng this brat’s speed should not be slow like this, what on earth is he doing?”

Yes, Ren Tianyou found the current speed of Bu Feng was slow. Although the current speed of Bu Feng, Qian Longguang and other three had already surpassed the speed of ordinary people by a great deal, but Ren Tianyou however found this fishy.

Because the current speed of Bu Feng was actually not any faster instead slower than three years ago when he had chased after him. Moreover three years ago, he was merely Mid-God ranked expert. And saying his speed didn’t rise but fell was definitely a big joke.

Furthermore Ren Tianyou noticed, this Bu Feng was keeping a constant distance between himself and Qian Longguang and others, making sure that they would neither overtake him nor get left behind, exactly as if.....as if Bu Feng was deliberately doing this.

“If this is not deliberate, then what on earth is he playing? Furthermore he had come to the stronghold of his enemy to steal that something called Heavenly Holy Law Pearl, so this is definitely not for a simple matter like to attack Light Temple.” Looking at Bu Feng, Ren Tianyou ponder for a while, then he suddenly he had an unusual thought.

“Forget it, if what I guessed is not wrong, then this fellow is intentionally

leading these four fellows outside the city, and he definitely knew about that mechanism inside the groove where that wooden box of Heavenly Holy Law Pearl was kept in advance. But he intentionally let the mechanism activate to draw out the experts of Light Temple.” Seeing Bu Feng and others had already disappeared without a trace, Ren Tianyou inwardly speculated.

“Then this fellow will definitely come back. This means I can just go to the town and wait for him to appear in the street.” Thinking this, Ren Tianyou used kamui and left imperial palace.

In the second floor of Sky Fragrant Restaurant, Ren Tianyou was sitting on the seat by the window while indifferently looking down the streets, then frowning he thought, “It has been almost an hour, how come I still didn’t see him, don’t tell me my guess was wrong?”

After that just when Ren Tianyou was intending to use Hiraishin’s mark on the body of Bu Feng to launch Hiraishin no Jutsu, he suddenly saw a familiar figure walking down the streets, making him excited, “My guess was not wrong, you really came back Bu Feng, now I want to see what will you do.”

Thinking this, Ren Tianyou tossed a gold coin on the table, then directly went downstairs and left this restaurant. After that began to follow Bu Feng from far away.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
[Here is the link.](#)

# Chapter 268: The past of Bu Feng

---

## The past of Bu Feng

The target of Bu Feng was unexpectedly still the center of the Light city, but the goal of this time was no longer imperial palace, rather Light Holy Church next to imperial palace.

This moment Bu Feng was standing at one corner of a street, and secretly watching the church in front of him which was glimmering with pale holy light. Within this church, holy light was constantly circulating, making it full of a kind of incomparably holy and pure aura.

“Right now Qian Longguang and other three are already drawn out by me, and it’s impossible for them to return here within next half an hour. Although there are still unknown experts inside here, but as long as I am a bit more careful, it is very unlikely for me to encounter any mishap.” Looking at that huge church, Bu Feng slowly thought, then along with a dim starlight surrounding his body, he disappeared from there.

And just after Bu Feng disappeared from that place, suddenly a spiral shaped space ripple appeared on the place where he was standing, then Ren Tianyou walked out from inside that space ripple. Then seeing Bu Feng had disappeared, Ren Tianyou frowned, “The aura inside that place is making me feel stifling, and the strength of person inside there is at least not any weaker than the strength of Dragon Emperor. So isn’t this Bu Feng being excessively reckless entering there?”

“Forget it, no matter how, Bu Feng this fellow must have some kind of insurance, if the worst comes to the worst then I will also cause havoc inside, who can stop me in doing so.” After thinking this, Ren Tianyou used kamui without slightest hesitation sneaking into Holy Light Church.



Bu Feng seemed to be very familiar with the interior of Holy Light Church. He passed by one team of Holy Knights after another throughout the way, quickly going towards the west side of Holy Light Temple without being noticed by anyone.

Nearly after ten minutes, Bu Feng arrived at the side of a beautiful pavilion. This pavilion was covered with fine decorative patterns, and emitted a pure and fresh aura, clearly a place for female to reside. Furthermore from those entire team of Golden knights guarding out this pavilion as well as the level of this pavilion's elegance, the identity of the person residing inside this pavilion was definitely not low. But for what purpose did Bu Feng come here?

Looking at this pavilion, the eyes of Bu Feng who was hidden in the dark showed a trace of warmth, then without hesitating, his body changed into starlight and quietly go straight to the top floor of this pavilion.

On the top floor of this pavilion, a woman garbed in princess clothing with veil covering her face was quietly sitting there. Although her facial features couldn't be seen clearly because of veil, but from her that curvy figure, she was definitely an extremely beautiful woman.

At this time, this quietly sitting cross-legged woman slowly opened her those beautiful eyes, looking towards outside the window. At that moment, afterimage which couldn't be seen with naked eyes flashed from outside the window and appeared in front of her.

When this figure same to stop, looking carefully, if not Bu Feng then who else could it be. As it turned out he however had come here for this woman.

"Qian'er, I came, this time I'll definitely take you away from here." After standing firmly, Bu Feng quickly walked over to the front of this woman and impatiently said.

"Little Feng, you should know about that restriction within my body. It is impossible for me to leave this Holy Light Temple. I can only be part of this place as long as I live, and stay here throughout my life. I am unable to go anywhere." Seeing Bu Feng in front of her, the eyes of this woman called Qing'er flashed with a trace complex emotion which couldn't be perceived by other people, and slowly said.

“Ha ha, you don’t need to worry about that restriction anymore, look, what is this?” Hearing this woman and seeing her grieved and heartbroken expression, Bu Feng laughed, then took out that exquisite box which he had obtained after untold hardships from within Holy Hall Pavilion. And after opening it, a pearl emitting pure white colored soft holy light appeared before their eyes.

“Heavenly Holy Law Pearl!” Seeing this pearl, this woman immediately cried out in alarm.

“Yes, this is Heavenly Holy Law Pearl, with it we can undo the restriction within your body, and you will no longer be subjected to the restriction of those damned wretches.” Bu Feng smiled gently, and said to that woman in a gently and soft voice.

The name of this woman was Fang Qian, was this generation’s Holy Maiden of Light Temple. And this pavilion where she was living was Holy Maiden Pavilion, was the place where successive generation of Holy Maiden resides.

And when it comes to why Fang Qian and Bu Feng knew each other, that was because they were grown up together from childhood. During the time of their childhood, the parents of both of them died due to war, leaving behind them two to depend on each other for survival from childhood.

After Bu Feng and Fang Qian lost their parents in their childhood, both of them depend on each other for survival. While leading a vagrant life in the continent, both of them already had feeling for each other and had vowed to be together in this life.

But fate played a joke with them, when they were thirteen years old, while they were roaming about imperial capital Radiance city of Light Empire, a passing by Red Robbed Cardinal accidentally saw her and this Red Robbed Cardinal immediately became incomparably excited.

As it turned out, the blood lineage of Fang Qian was unexpectedly High-Saint rank blood lineage ‘Heavenly Saint blood lineage’ which was extremely rare, so much that not even one among ten thousands possessed it. And this blood lineage was not one of but the most supreme blood lineage of Light system. It was so because once one was able to bring out to play the highest power of this blood lineage, as well as entered the realm of High-True God in strength, at that

time, cooperating with Light Temple's special secret magic, there would be a great possibility to enhance this blood lineage to God ranked blood lineage.

In Divine Wind Continent, one might well say the power of blood lineage was extremely important, but throughout the entire history of Divine Wind Continent, as well as among the ancient hundred clan of continent, the people possessing Saint ranked blood lineage were not small number, but there was not a single person who possessed God-ranked blood lineage.

There was only one rank gap between Saint ranked blood lineage and God ranked blood lineage, but this single gap however was just like a single bound to reach the heaven, such big gap, one might well say this gap was as far apart as heaven and earth.

Within a same rank, a person possessing God ranked blood lineage would be equal to thousand, which means even when he/she had to battle against thousand same ranked people with Peak Saint ranked blood lineage, he/she would not be in any disadvantage. This shows the frightening aspect of God ranked blood lineage.

It was said that thousands upon thousands years ago, seven people of Ancient 100 clan possessed God ranked blood lineage. But this only a legend, no one know whether this was true or false. As a result after seeing Fang Qian, this Red Robbed Cardinal as if big bad wolf saw Little Red Riding Hood, immediately forcibly took Fang Qing away, and made her Holy Maiden of Light Temple.

But because Fang Qian was bent on escaping and was unwilling to be Holy Maiden, the people of Light Temple planted a restriction within her body, which was once Fang Qian left the premises of Holy Light Church, the restriction within her body would flare up, causing her whole body to be surrounded with intense holy light, making her feel unbearable pain.

And from that moment, Bu Feng secretly hated Light Temple. And by a lucky coincidence, he also activated his blood lineage. And since the time he start his career, with regarding to assassinating mission of Light Temple, as long as it was within his limits, he would accept all of them without any hesitation. He wanted to retaliate, retaliate against Light Temple. This was also the reason why Bu Feng and Light Temple had bad relation.

And even after his speed reached great success, he didn't sneak into here, because he knew about that restriction within the body of Fang Qian. This restriction was placed by current generation Holy Emperor—Qian Longguang by using a secret magic. So he was basically powerless and also didn't have any means to undo it.

But not long before, he unexpectedly heard that a Heavenly Holy Law Pearl was kept within the imperial palace of Radiance city. This Heavenly Holy Law Pearl was a treasure successfully condensed after successive generation Holy Emperor of Light Temple integrate the Power of Faith they had absorbed and holy element within their body. And it could remove any restriction of light system. This was also the reason why Bu Feng had risked his life without any hesitation to steal this Heavenly Holy Law Pearl. But the sudden appearance of Ren Tianyu was outside his expectation, but fortunately Ren Tianyou failed to stop him.

As a matter of fact, he was also already aware of the mechanism inside the groove, but he had deliberately activated them to attract the experts of Light Temple.

And after confronting with those four experts, Bu Feng again deliberately lowered his speed, so that they could keep up with him. And after flying like that for one hour, he had already led all of them far away from Radiance city, so he use Chasing Star Skill to throw them off, then return back within only 15 minutes. This shows how fast the speed of Bu Feng was.

And after four experts had already drawn away from here, Bu Feng returned back hurriedly, and immediately came to rescue his beloved.

“Okay, Little Feng, first wait a bit, I will pour you a glass of tea. And while you rest, I will use Heavenly Holy Law Pearl to get rid of the restriction within my body.” Seeing this law pearl, the eyes of Fang Qian flashed with indescribable expression, then she stood up and said to Bu Feng. But Bu Feng didn't notice this expression change of Fang Qian.

“That's good, Qian'er, you should hurry, I fear those old fellows will come back very soon. I ran so long, so I truly am a bit thirsty.” Bu Feng nodded his head, and said to Fang Qian.

“En, okay.” Fang Qian nodded her head, turn around and go to make a tea for Bu Feng.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 269: Poison

---

## Poison

Bu Feng sat by the side of Fang Qian, lightly sighed in relief and began to slowly relax his tense body.

And Fang Qian got up from the bed, then walked into the room, took out a teapot and cups. After that pouring the tea into the cup, she gave it to Bu Feng.

“Hu, I’m really thirsty. Because those damned wretches kept on pestering me for so long, I am really going to die due to thirst.” Taking the tea cup given to him by Fang Qian, he directly drained the cup in one gulp. Then seeing Fang Qian was only staring at him blankly, Bu Feng asked in wonder, “Qian’er, how come you are not drinking?”

“I’m not drinking this tea.” Holding the teacup on her hand, and unceasingly rotating the teacup, the beautiful eyes of Fang Qian kept on staring Bu Feng with a slight smile on her sexy lips hidden under her veil. “This tea is poisoned, so how can I drink it?”

“Poisoned? Qing’er, why are you making such joke, we should quickly.....” Hearing Fang Qian, Bu Feng was slightly annoyed, and a little bit angrily spoke, then he planned to stand up and help Fang Qian remove the restriction within her body.

But just after he stood up, he suddenly had a powerless feeling within her body, and powerlessly fell down on the floor. Within the body of Bu Feng, a black colored mist was firmly latching on his that powerful Stars battle qi, making him unable to use even a bit of his strength.

“This.....this tea was really.....really poisoned?” Powerlessly tumbling on the floor, he looked at that the teacup he had just drunk tea with eyes full of disbelief expression, then slowly raise his head to look towards Fang Qian sitting

in front of him, and asked.

“Yes, it really is poisoned.” Fang Qian nodded her head. Then looking at Bu Feng’s that disbelief expression while still spinning the teacup in her hand, she slowly opened her mouth, “The poison inside this tea is called Shackling God Water. Even the power of God’s domain expert is firmly sealed once he/she took in this poison, unless you are God Lord realm expert.”

“You.....why did you do this Qian’er?” Hearing the indifferent voice of Fang Qian, and seeing her narrating the matter of her poisoning him was just an ordinary matter, Bu Feng felt strange, strangely fearful and strangely heartache.

“It’s very simple. That is because I don’t want to leave Light Temple.” Fang Qian said without any hesitation. “In these past few years I thought something, what is not good here, as a Holy Maiden of Light Temple, I can say that I am under one person and above ten thousands, and now I possess wealth and rank which was basically impossible for me to achieve before.”

“But if I leave with you, all of these things will also leave me forever. I will never possess them again. Furthermore at that time, I will have to face the endless pursuit of Light Temple together with you. Perhaps at that time, I might even get killed. Since it is like that, why on earth do I want to leave with you, leaving behind all these things to only get hunted down with you?”

“So you poisoned the tea.” Hearing Fang Qian, Bu Feng pointed at his teacup and said with sarcasm.

“Yes, only after you die, my past will be thoroughly cut off. No one will remember my dark past and I will always have everything of now.” The words of Fang Qian just like sharp sword directly stabbed the heart of Bu Feng. After hearing the words of Fang Qian, the complexion of Bu Feng slowly become red, shortly afterwards he spat out a mouthful of blood on the floor.

“Ha ha, I truly am stupid, truly am a biggest stupid under the heaven. My lover found, our eight years of overcoming trials and tribulations together unexpectedly inferior to the few years living here, truly ironic ah, ironic as large as the heavens ah, ha ha.....ha ha.....” Bu Feng sat on the floor paralyzed, and spitting mouthful of blood, he looked towards the heaven and laughed loudly, while speaking in grieved and desolate manner.

And seeing Bu Feng who was filled with despair, a struggling expression appeared in the eyes of Fang Qian, as if she wanted to stand up and walk over to Bu Feng, but at that moment, an obscure radiance flashed on her body, and the struggling expression within her eyes gradually disappeared which was replaced by cold and detached expression.

“You can go to Death God’s place to wail mournfully.” Fang Qian stood up and walked over to the front of Bu Feng, then took out a sharp dagger and pointed towards Bu Feng.

“Ha ha, kill me with your own hand.” Seeing that sharp dagger in the hand of Fang Qian as well as that indifferent expression on her face, Bu Feng shed two drops of tears, and slowly closing his eyes, he said.

“Then you can go to hell.” Hearing Bu Feng, Fang Qian indifferently said. Then she swung the dagger without the slightest hesitation stabbing towards the chest of Bu Feng.

But just then, a wind breaking sound suddenly resounded, then ‘dang’ the metal colliding sound rang out. The dagger of Fang Qian was suddenly hit by a concealed weapon and was sent flying. After that along with “peng”, “peng” two sounds, the dagger of Fang Qian stuck into the floor, and not too far away from it, a kunai with runes written on its handle stuck on the floor.

“Who?” Fang Qian felt numb in her right hand, then looking towards the origin of kunai, she coldly said. And hearing the movements, Bu Feng who was waiting for his death opened his eyes and also looked towards the origin of kunai.

“Before you want to kill this fellow, you should first ask me whether I agree with it or not.” On the side window of this pavilion, Ren Tianyou dressed in Akatsuki organization’s clothing sat there. And while boringly scraping his finger with kunai, he indifferently said.

“Who are you? This is the place of our Light Temple, did you come to wrong place, Sire? Furthermore if we Light Temple want to kill someone, it is not your stranger’s turn to intervene.” Seeing Ren Tianyou sitting on the window who had suddenly appeared, Fang Qian coldly said.

“Didn’t expect the person rescuing me this time is you.” Seeing the sudden



appearance of Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng said ridiculing to himself.

“I say old man, aren’t you going to come out yet? How long are you planning to control this girl using illusion?” Ignoring both Bu Feng and Fang Qian, Ren Tianyou raised his head and firmly stared at the screen within the room while his Sharingan were slowly spinning.

“What?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng was shocked all of a sudden. His eyes were filled with pleasantly surprise as well as unexpected expression looking towards Fang Qian.

“You.....what are you talking about? Come.....” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Fang Qian suddenly panicked, and her body flashed with obscured white light.

“Humph!” Ren Tianyou coldly snorted, and waved his right hand. Then the kunai immediately shot towards that screen rapidly, but when that kunai was about to hit that screen, a white light suddenly burst out from inside the screen, hitting the kunai.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 270: Threaten

---

### Threaten

Along with 'xiu' sound of wind breaking, that special kunai in the right hand of Ren Tianyou directly shot out from his hand towards that screen.

And just when that screen was about to hit by this kunai, a pure white holy light suddenly appeared, firmly protecting this screen by stopping this kunai.

After that with a "peng" sound, this kunai directly fell on the floor from the midair, and firmly stabbed on the floor beside the screen.

The sudden appearance of this holy light immediately attracted the attention of Bu Feng, couple with Ren Tianyou's words "using illusion to control this girl" of just a moment ago, a radiance of hope again kindled in his already dead heart. "Don't tell me that everything was the scheme of these damned bastards of Light Temple?"

With the appearance of that holy light, Fang Qian standing at the side of Bu Feng immediately swung her dagger again stabbing towards the chest of Bu Feng.

And as for Bu Feng, because of God Shackling Water, he was basically unable to exert even a little bit of strength. So sitting on the ground physically paralyzed, he could only look helplessly at Fang Qian stabbing towards him with her dagger.

But at this critical moment, a figure suddenly appeared between them, and the hand of Fang Qian which was holding the dagger was held by a sturdy hand. Carefully looking, if this person was not Ren Tianyou, then who else it could be.

After holding the right hand of Fang Qian, Ren Tianyou reached out his right hand's index and middle finger towards her forehead.

“Don’t harm her!” Seeing the movement of Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng who was sitting on the ground physically paralyzed immediately roared anxiously. He believed that Ren Tianyou wanted to harm Fang Qian. And at the same time, from behind the screen, a figure suddenly appeared and quickly rushed towards Ren Tianyou.

“Kai!” Ignoring the roar of Bu Feng, Ren Tianyou directly placed the fingers of his right hand on her forehead, then circulating the chakra within his body, he immediately undid the illusion. After the illusion was undid, the expression in her eyes suddenly began to change, revealing a confused expression.

And at that moment, that figure of a person had also already arrived in front of Ren Tianyou. But after undoing the illusion of Fang Qian, Ren Tianyou immediately pulled Bu Feng with his left hand and used Hiraishin to appear next to the window, where he had stuck a special kunai in advance.

After three people stabilized themselves, they saw the figure appeared inside the room was a mature middle-aged woman wearing white colored bishop clothing, and her body was emitting mature charm.

“Who on earth are you? Actually daring to ruin my good deed!” Looking at Ren Tianyou, this woman coldly said to Ren Tianyou.

“I am Zero of Akatsuki, and this Bu Feng is member of my Akatsuki organization, so how can I watch him being killed by you?” Looking at this middle-aged mature woman in front of him, Ren Tianyou slowly said. “Now who are you, don’t you think it’s too contemptible doing this sort of thing relying on your Mid God King realm strength?”

“Hey, when did I.....” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng by his side suddenly roared.

But before he finished speaking, the voice of Ren Tianyou was transmitted into his ear. “If you don’t want to die together with your this little lover, then don’t speak too much nonsense.”

Hearing Ren Tianyou, the expression of Bu Feng gradually became sober and calm while looking towards Fang Qian, then the gloomily thought, “Forget it, for Qing’er, I will eat loss this time. Once my strength restores, I will immediately take Qing’er and fly away from here. With my speed, you won’t be able to do

anything to me.”

But what Bu Feng don't know was, once he stepped into this “pirate ship”, how could he easily escape from it.

“Humph, my name is Ji Ruyue, am second generation Holy Maiden of Light Temple.” This middle-aged woman who was second generation Holy Maiden of Light Temple Ji Ruyue stared at Ren Tianyou with eyes full of killing intent.

“Regardless of who you are, daring to intervene on my Light Temple's matter, I think you are too impatient to die.”

As a matter of fact, this woman, second generation Holy Maiden of Light Temple Ji Ruyue was there from the first day when Bu Feng had stepped into this pavilion for the first time, so she had already discovered the existence of Bu Feng. But the speed of Bu Feng was too fast, and she understood that even she herself wouldn't be able to stop him from leaving.

As a result, after considering for a long time, in today's circumstance, in accordance with her plan, she used illusion to control Fang Qian, making her to secretly poison Bu Feng, and in order to punish Bu Feng, she intentionally controlled Fang Qian to say those words to Bu Feng.

And the most important thing was, after Bu Feng died, he won't be able to come to see Fang Qian, so after a long time, she might even forget Bu Feng, and concentrate her attention to become the Holy Maiden of Light Temple.

But this plan was completely ruined by Ren Tianyou. With the illusion level of Ji Ruyue, how could it hide the truth from the Sharingan of Ren Tianyou?

And while Ren Tianyou and Ji Ruyue were confronting each other, Fang Qian also completely awoke from illusion, then she instantly discover Bu Feng by her side, “Eh, Little Feng, why are you here? What's wrong with you? How come you are sitting on the floor motionless ah?”

“I'm fine, Qing'er, you don't need to worry. This time I have come to take you away from this place.” Bu Feng shook his head, then said with a smile. He didn't say anything about the matter of her giving him poison just a moment ago so as to avoid making her feel bad.

“Humph, leave, none of you can leave this place today.” Hearing Bu Feng, Ji

Ruyue coldly said while her beautiful eyes staring at Bu Feng with ill intention.

“You two, go outside and wait.” Ren Tianyou said to Bu Feng and Fang Qian behind him, then turning around and looking at Ji Ruyue, he said, “Hand over the antidote of God Shackling Water, don’t force me to take it myself.”

Ren Tianyou had stayed here, naturally because he wanted the antidote for God Shackling Water, otherwise he would have already taken both of them and use Hiraishin to leave this place.

“It’s impossible for you to make me hand over the antidote!” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Ji Ruyue disdainfully laughed. “Furthermore today you and this brat will not leave from here.”

“Ai, it seems there is no choice but to use force.” Hearing Ji Ruyue, Ren Tianyou merely shook his head because he had already expected this answer, then he stamped in the front with his right leg while suddenly releasing huge amount of chakra. This momentum directly strike towards Ji Ruyue, and the floor around suddenly became full of cracks.

“What?” Feeling the huge pressure from Ren Tianyou, Ji Ruyue suddenly exclaimed in surprise, then she also released her powerful momentum to firmly withstand the momentum’s strike of Ren Tianyou.

“Humph!” Seeing Ji Ruyue had blocked his momentum, Ren Tianyou just snorted coldly. Then looking at the special kunai which he had used to block the dagger of Fang Qian, stabbed on the floor next to Ji Ruyue, he slightly smiled. After that he disappeared from that place and instantly appeared by the side of Ji Ruyue, then under her surprise as well as disbelief look, rasengan quickly appeared in his right hand which hit towards her abdomen.

“Humph! Holy Light Shield!” At the time of imminent peril, Ji Ruyue immediately used a rank 8 light defense magic, safely blocking the rasengan of Ren Tianyou. And Ji Ruyue immediately borrowed the impact force of rasengan to withdraw and retreat.

“That was a close call!” After stabilizing her body, Ji Ruyue immediately wiped cold sweat on her forehead with lingering fear inside her heart. Just now in an instant, she was nearly injured seriously, fortunately she reacted timely.

“What do you think, now do you still think you can kill me?” Looking at retreated Ji Ruyue, Ren Tianyou sneered. “It would be best for you to hand over the antidote quickly, otherwise even though I can’t kill you in a short time, I can still change your Light Temple into ruins within fraction of a minute. Furthermore you should be clear that with our level, it is easy to do what I have mentioned just now.”

Hearing the threat of Ren Tianyou, the face of Ji Ruyue slowly sank. Although she was unwilling to admit, but she was clear that what Ren Tianyou had said just now was a fact. If he really want to destroy Light Temple, then she would basically be powerless to stop him.

In their level, every one of their movement contains huge amount of power and influence. No need to mention this small Light Temple, even this entire Radiance capital city, if given enough time, they could easily change it into a pile of debris.

“Do you really want to be enemies with our Light Temple? Although you are very powerful, but don’t forget, if we want to kill you, then that is also not impossible.” Ji Ruyue stared at Ren Tianyou with eyes filled with killing intent, then said.

“I have already stated, this fellow if member of my Akatsuki organization, and we Akatsuki never let anyone bully and humiliate us.” Saying this, Ren Tianyou looked towards Bu Feng, then said, “Hey, what do you think, isn’t the things I said right?”

“Yes, we Akatsuki aren’t afraid of any enemies!” Seeing the meaningful glance of Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng had no choice but to say this against his will, while thinking, “Wait until I get the antidote and the recovery of my strength, then I will see how you will chase me.”

“I will give you antidote.” Ji Ruyue was clear that if she didn’t gave antidote today, then this matter would not end easily like this, so she had no other choice but to take out antidote from her space ring and threw it towards Ren Tianyou.

“Hope you gave me a real antidote, else you will know my means. Let’s go.” Ren Tianyou accepted the antidote and slowly said a sentence. After that

turning towards Bu Feng and Fang Qian, he said.

“Wait a minute, you can’t take Fang Qian away.” Seeing Ren Tianyou wanted to take away Fang Qian too, Ji Ruyue immediately panicked. She was very clear about the blood lineage of Fang Qian, so for making her drop the idea of leaving here forever, she had arranged this drama of today, so how could she let Ren Tianyou take her away.

But her movement however was slow, as Ren Tianyou had already placed his hands on the shoulder of both Bu Feng and Fang Qian, and immediately launching Hiraishin no Jutsu, he disappeared from there with both of them.

Seeing the disappearance of Ren Tianyou and others, Ji Ruyue gnashed her teeth and said, “Akatsuki, I will definitely make you die without a place for burial.”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 271: Heart of the Strong

---

Ren Tianyou naturally knew that if he want to take away Bu Feng then it would be okay, but if he want to take away Fang Qian too, then this Ji Ruyue would definitely bar his way, so Ren Tianyou had immediately used *Hiraishin no Jutsu* to take away both of them without giving her any time to react.

Although doing this might thoroughly offend Light Temple, but would Ren Tianyou care about that? Perhaps what our forefathers had spoken was correct, gathering one more friend is better compared to one more enemy, but Ren Tianyou would always do things only by the virtue of his own heart. If you hesitate in doing anything you want, as well as consider whether you will offend someone or not while doing so, then you will lose the Heart of the Strong forever.

The strong should march forward courageously, no matter what obstructs his path forward, as long as it was obstructing the path forward, he must sweep clean everything completely. Although in the process, he might encounter the resentment of many people as well as he might also offend many people, but with his current strength, why would he fear those things.

Just like Uchiha Madara, for the sake of his *Mugen Tsukuyomi* (Infinite Tsukuyomi) plan, he alone faced entire ninja world, and showed disdain for entire ninja allied forces. This was the momentum of the strong. No matter whether the matter you were doing was right or wrong, and afterwards whether you become Buddha or Devil, you must not abandon the Heart of the Strong, because this was the most important thing of the strong.

And now in Divine Wind Continent, other than his very few friends, Ren Tianyou feared remaining all others weren't fond of him, but he didn't care about those things. He only needs to persist in his own true intention throughout the journey. Even if the entire continent become his enemy one



day, he will never hesitate to do what he wanted.

Ren Tianyou had studied this strength in his body, and also didn't waste this good karma bestowed by heaven. But if he cower and become scared in everything he do, then how could he be worthy of this power within his body.

First no need to talk about the characters of Naruto, in ancient Chinese Martial Arts mythology, who didn't persist on their Heart of the Strong to become strong heroic figure?

***[T.L: \*\*Two paragraph below might be spoiler of 'Demigods and Semi-Devils' and 'Fanyun Fuyu' novels, so read it on your own discretion.]***

Qiao Feng of Demigods and Semi-Devils, for the sake of his loved person A'Zhu, he alone proceed to JuXian Villa which could be called dragon's pool and a tiger's den. Then alone with his heroic spirit and powerful strength, he confronted all the martial arts experts there. Here did he became timid and shrunk back? [T.L: I haven't read this 'Demigods and Semi-Devils' novel, so I don't know whether this is correct or not.]

Xieling (Evil Spirits) Li Rouhai of 'Fanyun Fuyu', for the sake of his disciple Feng Xinglie, in front of Yingfeng Gorge, by himself confronted at that time's foremost expert Pang Ban. At that time he used his remaining life force to fully use his strongest unique skill LiaoYuanBai attack to inflict serious damage on Pang Ban. Although he died and had his soul dissipated in the end, but at that time Li Rouhai was fully aware of him surely dying, but did he shrunk back? [T.L: I haven't read this 'Fanyun Fuyu' novel too, so I don't know whether this is correct or not.]

The most important thing for the strong was not powerful strength, rather their Heart of the Strong. No matter how much difficulty lied ahead, one shouldn't lose Heart of the Strong, they must persist in their true intention and meet difficulty face to face without hesitation even if one had to die ten thousands death.

.....

Ren Tianyou took Bu Feng and Fang Qian and used *Hiraishin* to fly to far away mountain top which was several kilometers away from the city. After stabilizing their body, Ren Tianyou tossed antidote towards Bu Feng and said, "First

neutralize the poison within your body.”

“Thanks a lot!” Bu Feng took the antidote, and thanked him. But just at this moment, suddenly a strong holy light flashed from the body of Fang Qian, and along with a large amount of beads of sweats on her face, she gave out a groan of anguish.

“What’s going on?” Seeing the sudden change of Fang Qian, Ren Tianyou curiously asked.

“Not good, the restriction within Qian’er’s body is flaring up!” Seeing the reaction of Fang Qian, Bu Feng immediately said anxiously, then immediately took out that pearl emitting soft holy light and handed over to Fang Qian.

“Qian’er, this is Heavenly Holy Law Pearl, quickly use it to remove that restriction within your body.”

“Okay, Little Feng.” Fang Qian resisted the severe pain she was feeling within her body with great difficulty, and took Heavenly Holy Law Pearl Bu Feng was giving, then immediately poured her magical power within her body to this Heavenly Holy Law Pearl. Suddenly this Pearl slowly rise up in the air and finally floated above the head of Fang Qian. And a pure white holy light emitted by this Law Pearl poured onto her, immediately after that her painful expression slowly reduced, finally reverting back to tranquil.

Seeing Fang Qian was already becoming fine slowly, Bu Feng was slightly relieved, then taking in the antidote of God Shackling Water, he sat cross-legged, starting his breathing technique.

And as for Ren Tianyou, he sat on a rock faraway, placed Uchiha Round Fan beside him, then took out a bottle of Sky Fragrant Alcohol from his space ring, and began to drink while waiting for the recovery of Bu Feng and Fang Qian.

After nearly half an hour, Bu Feng slowly opened his eyes, and as for Fang Qian, right now she had already entered the final juncture to thoroughly suppress the restriction within her body with the help of Heavenly Holy Law Pearl’s power.

Bu Feng stood up and glanced at Fang Qian. After discovering there wasn’t any problem with her, he walked over to Ren Tianyou, then said, “Many thanks for your help of this time, if it was not for your help, I would have really died in

regret.”

“No need to thank me, you are also a member of my Akatsuki, so how can I watch you getting bullied?” After drinking a mouthful of wine, Ren Tianyou slowly said to Bu Feng.

“When did I become the member of your organization?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, the complexion of Bu Feng stagnated, and asked confusedly.

“Before in Light Temple, you personally admitted you were member of my organization, why, do you want to go back on your word and say you hadn’t admitted in less than half hour?” The corner of the mouth of Ren Tianyou slightly bend upward, flashing a smile of having his scheme succeed.

“But that was an expedient measure. I didn’t agree to join your organization.” Bu Feng roared towards Ren Tianyou with his face filled with black lines. “I, Bu Feng yearn to be truly unrestraint. In this life of mine, I only want to pass a free life together with Fang Qian, as for everything else, I don’t care. So I cannot join your organization.”

“This is not up to you to decide.” Ren Tianyou ignored Bu Feng, merely drank alcohol minding his own business.

At this time, Fang Qian already got rid of that restriction within her body. Henceforth her freedom was completely restored, no longer under the control of Light Temple. Furthermore to the surprise of Ren Tianyou, the strength of Fang Qian was unexpectedly Peak-Mid God realm, and soon she would be advancing to High-God realm. No wonder Light Temple was bent on controlling her, the power of her blood lineage was terrifyingly powerful.

“Little Wind, what are you talking about?” Fang Qian stood up and walked over to Bu Feng and asked with a smile.

“Nothing, Qian’er. This time we were able to come off unscathed because of his selfless aid, so we must properly thank him.” Bu Feng held Fang Qian, then pointing at Ren Tianyou sitting on the rock, he said, and especially placed particular weight on the word ‘selfless’.

“This time thanks to the help of this noble son, I and Little Feng come off unscathed, and I was also able to get back my freedom.” Fang Qian slight

bowed to Ren Tianyou, and sincerely thanked him.

“He he, no need to thank me, I also didn’t help you for free, so I want to receive a remuneration.” Ren Tianyou looked at Bu Feng, as his eyes were flashing with smile.

“Remuneration? What remuneration?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Fang Qian confusedly asked.

But at that time, before Ren Tianyou could answer Fang Qian, Bu Feng said, “We already thanked you, if you have any difficulties in the future, then I will definitely not look on with folded arm, but wanting me to join your organization is impossible. Now our talk is finished, Qing’er hold onto me tightly, we are leaving.”

Finished speaking, Bu Feng grabbed Fang Qian’s right hand, and after saying her to hold him tightly, under the surprise gaze of hers, his body directly glimmered with dim starlight, which surrounded both of them, then they instantly disappeared.

But Ren Tianyou still continued to sit on the rock while slowly drinking alcohol, as if he didn’t care about Bu Feng leaving. After that with his *Sharingan* slowly spinning, he muttered, “In this world there is no free lunch, you Bu Feng is someone I kept thinking about for three years, and I had already given you a position in Akatsuki three years ago, so do you think I will let you go easily like this?”

“Don’t want to join my organization? Then I will beat you until you join my organization. Let’s see whether you can run away from me or not?” Ren Tianyou slowly muttered, while quietly drinking alcohol. After nearly 10 minutes, he completely drank a bottle of alcohol, then he said, “Now it’s time to take action.”

Finished speaking, he immediately disappeared from that location, leaving behind empty bottle of alcohol.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 272: Akatsuki

---

In the sky, Bu Feng was streaking across rapidly towards the south just like a huge meteor.

“Little Feng, why were you so anxious to leave? That person was our benefactor, but you flounced out like this, wasn’t that very rude?” In the midair, Fang Qian who was tightly holding the shoulder of Bu Feng curiously asked.

“Qian’er, you don’t know the reason, that fellow saved us with bad intention.” Bu Feng answered while shaking his head.

“Why are you saying that?” Hearing the words of Bu Feng, Fang Qian felt somewhat odd and asked again.

“I’ll explain to you after we get to a safe location,” Bu Feng shook his head. Although Ren Tianyou had not followed them, but he still didn’t dare to be careless.

“Fine!” Fang Qian nodded her head and no longer asked another question. They were together since childhood, experienced trials and tribulations together for many years, and had a complete trust in each other, so she didn’t ask any question again.

After rapidly flying for nearly an hour, they arrived to a nameless mountain top. After that Bu Feng and Fang Qian slowly descended from the sky.

After finding a place to sit down, Bu Feng narrated from the beginning about the matter of him trying to assassinate the members of Akatsuki organization, then him being chased by Ren Tianyou, furthermore Ren Tianyou inviting him to join his organization just a moment ago.

“So I urgently take you away for there. Moreover the strength of that fellow is unfathomable, even if we two combined our strength to fight against him, we are definitely not a match for him. So it was best for us to quickly leave that

place.” Bu Feng sat beside Fang Qian and slowly explained to her.

“So it was like that.” Fang Qian nodded her head. Then looking at Bu Feng’s that a little bit tired face, she reached out her hand and gently caressed his face, while softly saying, “Little Feng, these past few years were really painful for you.”

“*Hehe*, it’s fine Qian’er. Now all our bitterness ends and the sweetness begins. From this day forth, I want to accompany you to walk around every nook and corner of this Divine Wind Continent.” Bu Feng placed his hand on the face of Fang Qian, and gently said.

“You two are quite affectionate, but I will be disturbing you two this time.” At this time, a voice suddenly resounded, interrupting Bu Feng and Fang Qian’s touching conversation.

“Who?” Hearing the sudden voice, Bu Feng and Fang Qian immediately reacted. They instantly jumped up from the rock they were sitting, then Bu Feng took out his dagger from his waist and Fang Qian also took out magic wand with was glimmering with pure white holy light, afterwards looked all around.

After that they immediately saw Ren Tianyou not far away in their left side, who was standing while folding his arms in front of his chest and looking at them with a smile on his face.

“You? How can this be? How can you be here, I should have already shook you off from my tail.” Seeing Ren Tianyou, the face of Bu Feng was filled with disbelief, and he asked Ren Tianyou in surprise.

“Do you think you are able to run past my control? You can’t run away from me.” Ren Tianyou answered with a smile on his face.

“You.....!” Seeing that evil smile on the face of Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng immediately breathe heavily, and he didn’t know what to say. But at this moment, he suddenly recalled how Ren Tianyou had instantly taken both him and Fang Qian several thousand meters away from Light Temple. “You can actually use space magic.”

“Yes, I can indeed use space magic. Now you know this, you should be clear that no matter what, you two can’t escape from my control.” Ren Tianyou

didn't deny, because everyone in the continent already knew the matter of him being able to use space magic, so there was nothing good to conceal it.

"Damn it, this fellow can really use space magic, what should I do now, even if my speed is very fast, it is not comparable to space teleportation." This moment, Bu Feng continuously thought countermeasures, but there was no effective method.

And currently those beautiful eyes of Fang Qian were filled with shock, she had never thought that this young man before her eyes was actually able to use mysterious space magic. As a Holy Maiden of Light Temple, she was clear about the strength of space magic.

"What do you think, want to continue playing? I will not use space magic, but if I am able to stop both of you from leaving, then you must join, and if I am not able to prevent, then I will naturally not bother you both again." Seeing the unwilling face of Bu Feng, Ren Tianyou slowly said with a smile.

"You really mean what you say?" Hearing Ren Tianyou, Bu Feng suddenly saw a hope. He immediately looked towards Ren Tianyou, and conformed. Bu Feng was completely confident that no one was able to stop him, if space magic was not used.

"Yes, although I, Zero am not a good person, but I never go back on my words." Ren Tianyou answered with a slight smile. But Bu Feng and Fang Qian didn't notice the scheme behind this slight smile of Ren Tianyou.

"Okay, if it is like that, then I will agree to it." Bu Feng nodded his head while agreeing to the condition of Ren Tianyou. After that walked towards the side of Fang Qian, and said in a low voice, "Qian'er, firmly hold onto me."

"Okay, Little Feng." Fang Qian nodded her head, and tightly held the right hand of Bu Feng.

"Then I will countdown, after I count to one from three, we will begin to move at that time." Ren Tianyou said to Bu Feng.

"Okay, I'm ready, you can begin the countdown." Bu Feng nodded his head, then slightly separated his legs, and released a dim starlight from his body.

"Then I will begin the countdown." Finished speaking, he placed his hand

together, and circulated the chakra within his body, while his *Sharingan* firmly stared both of them.

“3!”

“2!”

“1!”

After Ren Tianyou began to countdown, the dim starlight around the body of Bu Feng glimmered even more violently. When the countdown reached “1”, Bu Feng instantly jumped to fly in the sky taking Fang Qian with him, but while he was fast, but Ren Tianyou was even faster.

“Although I can’t use space ninjutsu, but I can still use time ninjutsu. You will never understand my means.” Ren Tianyou realistically thought within his heart, while the pattern in his left eye spun rapidly pouring out a huge amount of eye power. “Doujutsu—Forever Solidity!”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the surrounding time and space instantly froze, including Bu Feng and Fang Qian. Currently Both Bu Feng and Fang Qian were maintaining liftoff posture little above the ground, which looked very weird.

“Can’t waste time.” Ren Tianyou clearly understood that using his Forever Solidity in such far distance, it would only be able to stop time for three seconds at most, so he quickly began to make a series of hand seals, “*Mokuton—Jukai Kotan!* (Wood Style—Deep Forest Emergence!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the ground suddenly ruptured in succession and began to shake violently, then instantly countless huge trees directly grew out from the ground.

And at this time, Bu Feng and Fang Qian who were frozen in the sky due to the effect of Forever Solidity had already recovered. But right now even though they were awake, they were helpless, as the surroundings around them had already changed into huge forest, and countless sturdy vines were already advancing towards them in high speed.

And even with the speed of Bu Feng, confronting against those countless vines attacking indiscriminately, he didn’t have any method. Very soon, both of



them were firmly tied up by the vines.

“What do you think, this time I didn’t use space magic.” At that time, Ren Tianyou landed on the branch of a tree, then said to Bu Feng.

“I miscalculated, never thought that in addition to space magic, you actually possessed such powerful nature magic. I, Bu Feng admit my defeat, and as I said before, I will join your organization.” Right now Bu Feng was already firmly tied up with countless vines, and if Ren Tianyou wanted, then he would have already died long ago. So looking at the suddenly appeared Ren Tianyou, he said while being a little bit dejected.

“Dismiss!” Ren Tianyou made a hand seal, and released both Bu Feng and Fang Qian. After that he jumped towards them, and said to both of them, “Actually you don’t need to be so pessimistic, my organization is different from other forces, and there is not any big restriction on the members of Akatsuki.”

“Including you two, there is only ten members within my organization. Furthermore hereafter there will be only these ten members, will not increase again. Usually you are free without any restriction. Other than the time period of mission, you can freely do anything you want.”

“And we Akatsuki organization and other organizations are different. Our objective is not to struggle to dominate the continent, but to support each other and improve our strength, so that all of us can reach the pinnacle of this world’s strength.”

“But once someone provoke us, we will also not be afraid to retaliate. Such as former Ximen clan and Magic Domain.”

“But our organization have two requirements that must be abide. First, never betray the organization. You must never tell the secrets of our organization to any outsiders including your closest person. Violators will be killed.”

“Second, once the other member of our organization is in danger, everyone must spare no effort to come and save them. No one is allowed to not try to save them when they are in mortal danger. Violator will be killed.”

Ren Tianyou explained the rule of Akatsuki organization to both of them. After hearing the explanation of Ren Tianyou, both of them slightly relaxed.

Then Bu Feng said with a smile, “I thought your organization was also same as other organization who would do everything for the sake of their benefit. But it seems I have understood mistakenly.”

“If your organization is really like what you have said, then I will definitely be serious to do what I need to do.”

“The members within our organization use code name. My original name is Ren Tianyou, but organization name is Zero. There is White Tiger who is Holy Sword clan’s Li Jianrong. He is Peak Mid God realm expert.”

“Void is Death clan’s Yan Xinluo, also Peak Mid God realm expert.”

“Jade Maiden is former disciple of Illusory Shrine’s one of the holy envoy Li Xinyun, is finest illusionist expert as well as Peak Low God realm expert.”

“Vermilion Bird is Feng Wu, daughter of Flame Phoenix Villa’s Villa Mistress, is Mid God realm expert.”

“Great Bear is Di Qingyu, nephew of Flame Phoenix Villa’s Villa Mistress, and possess mutated blood lineage ‘Great Sun Heavenly Phoenix’, is Peak Mid God realm expert.”

“Santai is my wife Wang Yuxin, is Low God realm expert, and also an Earth Magician.”

“Black Tortoise is my elder sister Ren Muyue, as for her strength you will know later.”

“And now I will give Southern Dipper codename to you Bu Feng, and Azure Dragon for your little sweetheart Fang Qian.” After introducing all the members of Akatsuki to Bu Feng and Fang Qian, Ren Tianyou took out two rings from his space ring and handed it over to them. “These two rings symbolize the identity of our organization. And there is additional great use in the future, so keep it properly.”

After that he gave the robe of Akatsuki organization to them, “This is the dress of our organization. Usually you don’t need to wear it, but during the mission of organization, you must wear it, because it symbolize the identity of our organization.”

“Okay, we got it.” Bu Feng and Fang Qian took ring and clothing, and nodded their head.

“Then I am leaving first, and I’ll also tell other members about the matters of you two joining our organization. You can also use this ring to contact them.” Ren Tianyou nodded his head, “Okay, now you two are free to do as you please, as our organization is not having any mission for the time being. Now I am leaving first, will not disturb your affection time.” Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou directly used *Hiraishin no Jutsu* to immediately disappear from there.

“Bastard, what affectionate time.” Hearing Ren Tianyou’s last words, Bu Feng opened mouth to curse, but after Ren Tianyou had left, Bu Feng looked at Fang Qian and said with deep love, “Qian’er, it’s been a long period of time since we last see each other, I.....”

“Little Feng!” Seeing the affectionate look of Bu Feng, Fang Qian blushed and lowered her head.

The mouth of Bu Feng approached closer and closer to the mouth of Fang Qian. But just when their lips were about to contact with each other, suddenly the voice of Ren Tianyou resounded, “Oh, that’s right, I forget to tell you how to use the ring to contact other member. Everything is written down here, now you can busy yourself.” Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou threw a scroll, then he immediately disappeared again.

“Ah.....!” Seeing the sudden appearance of Ren Tianyou, Fang Qian instantly blushed and jumped up. And as for Bu Feng, he roared in grief and indignation, “Bastard Zero, I, your father will slaughter you *ah*.”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 273: Returning to Tower of Babel

---

## Returning to Tower of Babel

After Ren Tianyou separated with Bu Feng and Fang Qian, he directly went to Supreme Feilu Empire. Now he didn't have any matter to attend, so Ren Tianyou intend to return back to Supreme Light Academy and take a look at his those friends.

After returning back to Supreme Light Academy, Ren Tianyou continuously remained undercover in the dark. After all his current identity was different, so if he appeared directly, then it might very probably bring disaster to Luo Tianxing and others close friends.

Currently he had only few friends, but there were many enemies in this continent. No need to talk about others, although he had already exterminated Ximen clan, but Ren Tianyou didn't believe that he had completely annihilate everyone with Ximen bloodline leaving none behind.

Right now Luo Tianxing and others had already advanced to high grade of the academy. And Long Luoluo this small beauty of those years had also already grown up and had a curvy figure.

Seeing them, Ren Tianyou who was concealed in the dark slightly relaxed. As long as they were happy, it's good for him.

After that Ren Tianyou immediately left, and came to the secret chamber of the headmaster's office, intending to enter Tower of Babel again.

Ren Tianyou still remembered his circumstance of last time inside Tower of Babel of how he was poked flying with a single finger of that mysterious Demon clan. So with regarding to that mysterious Demon clan, Ren Tianyou was quite curious.

Before his strength was insufficient, but now he could use Wood style, and his

Sharingan had already advanced to Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, so this time he wanted to investigate again.

Along with the spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou appeared inside the secret chamber, where Magic Transfer Formation was located.

Last time when Ren Tianyou entered here, he had stealthily used his Sharingan to record the hand gesture required to activate this formation.

Ren Tianyou immediately threw out few magic core which directly entered inside the grooves by the side of this formation. After that he immediately activate this magic formation.

As the radiance disappeared, that towering Tower of Babel appeared in front of his eyes. Even though he had already seen it once, but after facing this Tower of Babel once again, Ren Tianyou felt deep shock as before.

Ren Tianyou took a deep breathe, the directly entered the Tower of Babel. Along with the dissipation of radiance, a barren desert appeared in front of Ren Tianyou.

“There is no time to waste here, I should go straight to the second floor.” Looking at environment all around him, Ren Tianyou directly used kamui and entered into the second floor. He appeared at the place where he had killed Demon clan at that time.

The mountain that originally used to there had already changed into huge crater by his Rasenshuriken of at that time. And he could sense that the seals all around had already become extremely weak.

“It seems the matter Vermilion Bird’s Mother said regarding the Demon clan invasion after two years was not wrong. The power of seals inside this Tower of Babel is clearly weakened. And it seems the seals sealing Demon clan within this tower is also on the verge of breaking. If it goes on like this, then Divine Wind Continent is going to suffer a huge calamity very soon.” Ren Tianyou carefully looked all around, and discovering the seals all around were already very weak, he thought inside his heart.

.....

And in the ninth floor of this this Tower of Babel, from inside the

incomparably dark cave, suddenly a muffled sound resounded, “The aura of that human of three years ago, didn’t expect you would dare to step foot here after three years. This time I will thoroughly bury you here.”

After this voice resounded, suddenly a huge space fissure appeared in the middle of that cave. After that terrifying aura spread out from inside this cave.

.....

And when Ren Tianyou was carefully scanning all around, he suddenly sensed huge energy fluctuation from above his head, which instantly attracted the eyes of Ren Tianyou.

In the sky above his head, the space suddenly scattered, and a huge black hole appeared. From inside this black hole, a huge finger quickly poked towards Ren Tianyou.

“Humph, do you really think I am still the same person of three years ago whom you can wilfully bully and humiliate?” Seeing very quickly approaching finger which was covered with powerful aura, Ren Tianyou coldly snorted, then with his Sharingan spinning rapidly and large amount of eye power gushing out, suddenly a huge purple ash colored skeleton appeared around him, which formed into a giant Demon God, and completely surrounded the body of Ren Tianyou.

“Come, let me see how strong your power is.” Looking at that incoming finger, Ren Tianyou thought, then the huge hands of Susanoo directly caught that finger.

When both side came into contact, a loud thundering sound resounded, and the space around as if about to break violently shook, and huge energy fluctuation spread in all direction, completely destroying the mountains around him.

As for Ren Tianyou, he only felt the instant depletion of huge amount of eye power, and the ground beneath him also broke, causing the ground beneath him to sink three meters down.

“Humph, is your strength only at this level?” Stopping the sudden attack, Ren Tianyou inside the Susanoo coldly snorted. Shortly afterwards in the sky above,

suddenly a shadow of a person appeared. This was the shadow clone of Ren Tianyou. This shadow clone began to jump high in the air towards the finger with giant Rasengan in his right hand.

“Go to hell, Odama Rasengan!” The shadow clone of Ren Tianyou shouted loudly, as the huge rasengan on his right hand directly hit this finger. But what made Ren Tianyou surprised was, his odama rasengan was not able to injure this finger in the slightest.

“This truly is sturdy enough.” The shadow clone of Ren Tianyou was dumbfounded, but in the place where he had hit just a moment ago, a black colored mysterious rune appeared which immediately hid itself.

At this time, from inside this black hole, suddenly a coldly snorting sound resounded. After that this finger suddenly glimmered with large amount of black colored magic mist, giving rise to a powerful energy fluctuation, which caused this finger to shook free from the grip of Ren Tianyou’s Susanoo, furthermore his shadow clone directly changed into white colored smoke and disappeared.

And just when this finger wanted to continue to make yet another move, the golden energy runes which had appeared last time to save him suddenly appeared again, and advanced towards that black hole.

“Roar, damn it, this broken tower, wait until I break out from this seal, then I will definitely crush you to pieces.” Suddenly a loud painful roar come out from this black hole, then that finger disappeared with that black hole. And that golden runes also concealed itself in the midair.

“Hu....., you damned fellow, I will show you that I, Ren Tianyou also isn’t a person whom you could bully as you wish.” While floating in the air, the Susanoo around him slowly disappeared. After that he extend his right hand and quickly circulated the chakra within his body. Then along with a sharp ear-piercing sound, a huge wind shuriken appeared in his hand.

“Be ready to accept my big gift.” The eyes of Ren Tianyou flashed with stern countenance, and his body instantly disappeared from that location.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.

Here is the link.



# Chapter 274: Three Great Demon God

---

## Three Great Demon God

Ren Tianyou had never thought that the strength of that mysterious Demon clan was actually so powerful. From the confrontation of just a moment ago, it seemed both sides didn't gain any advantage, but in fact Ren Tianyou however had eaten a loss.

The strength of that finger was so powerful that even with his current strength, he had to spend a lot of his eye power. No wonder last time he didn't possess any resisting power against that finger of Demon clan, and almost got the defense of his Susanoo broken through with a single poke and almost deplete all of the blindness value.

"It seems the status of this Demon clan is not low. Furthermore he is definitely the strongest opponent I have ever encountered." Ren Tianyou slowly thought inwardly while lifting the rapidly spinning Rasenshuriken with his right hand, but thinking about the mark of *Hiraishin* which his shadow clone had left behind in that finger, he complacently thought, "Even though your strength is exceedingly high, it is hard to avoid me. Here this is the big gift I have prepared for you."

Finished thinking, Ren Tianyou instantly disappeared from that location.

And in the ninth floor of Tower of Babel, in the middle of that mysterious pitch-black black hole, suddenly a loud roar resounded, and powerful sound waves shook the cave entrance, causing the rocks to unceasingly fall down.

"Damned Tower of Babel, just you wait, wait until the arrival of my Demon clan's Demon Emperor, at that time I will definitely use my Demon clan's Universe Boundary Divine Artifact to smash you into pieces."

"Unfortunately you will not have that opportunity." Just at that time, a cold

voice suddenly resounded in that cave, immediately making this mysterious demon clan to raise his guard.

“Who?”

Unfortunately, what answered his question was the voice without a trace of emotion as well as a sharp ear-piercing sound, “Go to hell, Wind Style—Rasenshuriken!”

Immediately after the voice of Ren Tianyou, a loud sound of explosion rang out from inside the cave, and a huge storm rapidly swept across all direction. And this huge cave was instantly destroyed by this storm.

Looking from the outside, at that mountain where this cave was located, suddenly beams of light burst out from inside the mountain, and this terrifying storm directly cut off this mountain into two half from the middle.

After the mountain was cut open, terrifying storm swept across the surrounding within the range of few li together with terrifying energy breaking loose in all direction.

At this time, in the sky above this mountain, along with the spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou appeared.

Looking at the storm breaking loose in all direction, Ren Tianyou didn't have any expression on his face. He was only staring underneath with his *Sharingan*.

Nearly after five minutes, the storm gradually stopped. The original mountain peak had already disappeared, instead there was a huge crater. And Ren Tianyou was able to clearly see a figure lying in the middle of the crater.

Without thinking anymore, Ren Tianyou directly descended from the sky, and walked over to that figure. After Ren Tianyou drew near to this figure, he saw this figure was Demon clan lying motionlessly on the ground.

The skin of this Demon clan was dark purple in color, and had a pair of long curved horn on its forehead. It seems the height of this demon clan was slightly higher than that of human. He was about 2.1 meters in height, and Ren Tianyou himself was 1.8 meters tall which was not much of a difference.

This moment, he was lying on the ground motionlessly with dark red colored

blood was flowing out from its mouth. His body was full of wounds, and his body didn't have any aura, seemingly dead.

"After attacking me twice with the intention to kill, did you ever think that the person who will be lying on the ground in the end would be you?" Looking at this Demon clan lying on the ground who didn't have any trace of life, Ren Tianyou a little bit mockingly said.

Shortly afterwards he walked over to the body, and bend down to collect the corpse. But just at this moment, unusual change unexpectedly occurred, the Demon clan who was originally lying motionlessly suddenly opened his eyes, and revealed a smile of having his scheme succeed. Immediately afterwards his right hand covered with black colored mist directly penetrated through the heart of Ren Tianyou who had surprised and disbelief expression.

"*He he*, you puny human, did you think you can kill me with that move? Too naïve, now you're dead." This Demon clan stood up, then looking at Ren Tianyou whose heart was penetrated with his right hand, he laughed in disdain.

But at that time, this Demon clan suddenly sensed something was wrong, because he didn't smell the scent of blood. And Ren Tianyou whose heart was penetrated suddenly deformed slowly changing into a piece of huge wood. Furthermore there was a talisman stuck on this wood.

"This is.....?" Seeing Ren Tianyou had suddenly change into wood, this Demon clan was confused. But just at that moment, that talisman stuck on the wood suddenly burned, and released a huge energy fluctuation.

"Not good.....!" The pupil of this Demon clan firmly shrunk, and had an ominous foreboding in his heart. Shortly afterwards, along with a loud explosion sound, explosion occurred which engulfed him, and also caused a cloud of dusts to rise.

And at the same time, no far away on the ground, Ren Tianyou slowly rose from inside the ground with his eyes firmly staring at the explosion in front of him.

As a matter of fact, Ren Tianyou had never approached that Demon God with his real body, rather had sent wood clone. Although the might of his Rasenshuriken was extremely strong, but was not invincible. In Naruto world,

Third Raikage had once resisted this Rasenshuriken of Naruto.

Furthermore Ren Tianyou recalled that monstrous power of that Demon clan at the beginning, so for insurance, he sent wood clone first.

“Sure enough I was right, this fellow is really hard to deal with. My Rasenshuriken was actually unable to finish him off.” Ren Tianyou thought inside his heart.

At this time, that Demon clan jumped out from the cloud of dusts created by the explosion, and landed on the ground not far away from Ren Tianyou.

Although this Demon clan was in sorry plight with cuts all over his body, but all were minor wounds. They basically didn't affect things as a whole.

And now Ren Tianyou was able to clearly see the strength of this Demon clan, which was actually Low-God Lord realm. One might well say Ren Tianyou had encountered one of the strongest opponent.

“Didn't expect you puny human possess so many tricks contrary to my expectation, but it is more interesting like this. I was sealed here for 30,000 years, and I never crossed path with another individual, so I hope today you can make me take this seriously.” Looking at Ren Tianyou in front of him, this Demon clan coldly said. “Human, tell your name, you are my first opponent in these past 30,000 years, and you are also qualified for me to know your name.”

“I am Zero of Akatsuki, who are you?” Ren Tianyou also firmly stared at this Demon clan in front of him with his *Sharingan*. Currently Ren Tianyou was feeling pressure which he had never felt before, so he was being very careful while answering.

“Remember my name, I am one of the three Great Demon God under His Highness Demon Emperor, Heaven Sealing Demon God—-Amike!” This Demon Clan *i.e.* Heaven Sealing Demon God—-Amike coldly said.

“This guy is actually one of the three Great Demon God of the legend? And he is already God Lord realm expert, then what about Demon Emperor? Don't tell me he is God Emperor realm expert?” Hearing the introduction of this Demon clan, Ren Tianyou was inwardly surprised as he thought. And he had also never thought that such big BOSS was sealed here.

“Take this, Dark Light Dragon Roar!” Large amount of black colored magic mist gathered around the body of Amike, then along with the sound of dragon roar, those dark magic mist rapidly changed into five six-headed huge black dragon that rushed towards Ren Tianyou.

A life and death battle was about to erupt.....

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 275: *Mokuton—Hobi no Jutsu* (Wood Style—Wood Expulsion Jutsu)

---

Mokuton—Hobi no Jutsu (Wood Style—Wood Expulsion Jutsu)

“Take this, Dark Light Dragon Roar!” Large amount of black colored magic mist gathered around the body of Amike, then along with the sound of dragon roar, those dark magic mist rapidly changed into five six-headed huge black dragon that rushed towards Ren Tianyou.

“Humph!” Seeing dark magic dragons flying towards him, Ren Tianyou snorted coldly, then began to make a series of hand seals while rapidly circulating chakra inside his body, “Katon—Goka Mekkyaku! (Fire Style—Majestic Destroyer Flame!)”

Ren Tianyou lightly bend forward, and took a deep breathe, then spat out a wide range blazing flame from his mouth, which quickly swallowed the incoming dark magic dragons and still continued towards Amike.

And seeing this flame coming towards him, Amike immediately jumped and fly towards the sky, dodging the flame attack. But at that moment, Amike suddenly noticed a shadow above him. So looking above, he saw Ren Tianyou with huge rasengan on his right hand was attacking him from above him.

“What.....!” Seeing the sudden appearance of Ren Tianyou right above him, Amike was started in his heart. And before he could finish speaking, along with the loud roar of Ren Tianyou, that huge rasengan landed on his body.

“Go to hell, Odama Rasengan!”

Along with a ‘hong’ sound, the body of Amike was directly sent flying rapidly downward to the ground by the power of the odama rasengan.

And after attacking Amike with odama rasengan, Ren Tianyou again

disappeared, instantly appearing behind the falling Amike, then his right elbow covered in lightning directly landed on the back of Amike.

“Erubo! (Elbow Bolt!)”

Along with a ‘hong’ sound, the body of Amike was again sent flying again. Ren Tianyou used the mark of Hiraishin on the body of Amike to appear beside Amike, and attack him in the midair where he didn’t have any resistance power.

Because of the mysteriousness as well as sudden nature of Hiraishin, Amike was directly hit. But after few times, Amike was gradually reacting. But feeling the pain coming through his body, Amike instantly burst out.

“Roar!” A large amount of magic mist suddenly reappeared around the body of Amike, which changed into energy wave and engulfed the surroundings of all around.

And as Ren Tianyou was caught off the guard, he was also engulfed inside. After that his face become red and spat out a mouthful of blood, then instantly used Hiraishin and disappeared from that place.

Now standing on the ground underneath, Ren Tianyou wiped his blood from the corner of his mouth, and calmed down his unceasingly rolling over and over blood and qi, while solemnly staring at Amike.

After the magic mist gradually dissipated, Amike became visible. Now his figure seems to have grown taller, and his body was emitting a violent aura. Furthermore currently his eyes which were glimmering with red light were firmly staring at Ren Tianyou.

At this moment, Amike extend his arms, and the energy in the atmosphere around rapidly gathered towards his fists. Now his fists were glimmering with dark magic light.

“Wicked human, thoroughly scatter and disappear in this space, Heavenly Domain Demonic Wind Dance!” After Amike finished speaking, he rapidly swung his fists. Then countless black energy balls shot out from his fists, which spread all over the sky, quickly raining down towards Ren Tianyou.

“Not Good!” Seeing this indiscriminately type attack, the pupils of Ren Tianyou firmly shrunk, then he began to rapidly make a series of hand seals

while circulating the chakra inside his body.

“Disappear for me!” Amike madly roared. Those countless black colored energy balls which he had shot out from his fists landed on the underneath ground before his eyes, giving rise to the series of loud explosion sound. And Ren Tianyou was thoroughly engulfed within this explosion.

Even so Amike however didn't stop his movements, he continuously swung his fists for one minutes. The ground around the explosion was already torn to pieces, and due to the large amount of dusts and smoke rising from the ground, the circumstance of the ground underneath was not clearly visible.

“Hu, did that finish him?” Looking at the continuous explosion underneath, Amike stopped his movement. After that breathing out, he firmly stared at the ground underneath for any movement.

After about three minutes, the smoke and dust underneath gradually dissipated, revealing the circumstance inside. But seeing the circumstance underneath, the pupils of Amike firmly shrunk, as he exclaimed in surprise, “This is.....?”

Underneath on the ground there was a shield like huge wooden structure. And a huge devil face was carved above this wooden structure. And this shield was emitting a fresh aura of life.

“What is this?” Seeing this huge wooden shield, Amike was confused. And at that time, ‘ka ka’ sound came from underneath shield and this devil face came apart from the middle, revealing a huge groove inside. And a figure of a person was standing inside it, and that person was naturally Ren Tianyou.

This moment Ren Tianyou was standing there without any injury, and his Sharingan were firmly staring at Amike. And just at this moment, his right eye suddenly got bloodshot.

“Doujutsu—Amaterasu!”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, suddenly a pitch-black colored flame appeared on the shoulder of Amike, and began to burn rapidly.

“Bastard!” Amike felt pain in his shoulder, and what made him frightened the most was, when he used his magical power to extinguish this flame, as if his



magical power had become a fuel, this strange black flame burned even more violently.

“Humph!” Amike snorted coldly, then the divinity crystal within his body flashed with black light, releasing a terrifying repulsive force from within his body, which directly shook off Amaterasu from his body.

“Do you think it’s that easy, Enton—Kagutsuchi! (Inferno Style—Flame Control!)” Ren Tianyou coldly shouted, directly using Kagutsuchi. After that the flame of Amaterasu which were shaken off from the body of Amike suddenly gathered rapidly, then changing into pitch-black colored fire dragon, it advanced towards Amike.

After experiencing the power of Amaterasu, how could Amike let this flame attach to him again so easily? And without even looking at his already burnt black right arm, he already know that the degree of burn was so serious that right now his right arm was almost useless.

Looking at this black colored fire dragon, Amike directly punched in front with his left hand which contained huge power. Suddenly the space in front of him gave out a ‘ka ka’ cracking sound, and a huge black hole appeared there, which swallowed this fire dragon.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 276: Amike after lifting the seal

---

## Amike after lifting the seal

“The strength of this fellow is actually so strong that a single punch can scatter the space itself. I absolutely cannot be struck by him, otherwise my body wouldn’t be able to endure it.” Seeing the situation of his Amaterasu’s flame being swallowed by shattered space, Ren Tianyou inwardly thought to himself, simultaneously also raising his guard.

“Fu!” Amike inwardly breathe heavily. He sensed deadly threat from that black flame. The unreasonable and hard to deal with level of this flame was extreme to the extent that even he who had lived for several tens of ten thousand years found it troublesome. Even his Demon clan’s supreme flame ‘Heavenly Domain Disaster Fire’ was not this unreasonable and hard to deal with, because this black flame actually used energy as a fuel to burn.

At that time, Ren Tianyou again made a hand seal. As the proverb says, take advantage of his illness if you want his life, just now he was burned with Amaterasu, so now was an excellent chance. As a result how could Ren Tianyou let this rare excellent chance slip by?

“Mokuton—Mokuryu no Jutsu! (Wood Style—Wood Dragon Jutsu!)” Ren Tianyou quickly made hand seals, and when he finished making hand seals, he yelled loudly. After that along with the rapid consumption of chakra within his body, the ground around suddenly shattered, then along with loud dragon roar, a giant wooden dragon break out from the ground and flew towards Amike.

“Do you think you can defeat me relying on this broken thing, too naïve.” Seeing the wooden dragon quickly flying towards him, Amike sneered, then raised his hands while quickly gathering the energy in his hands.

Along with the quick gathering of energy as well as compression, it condensed

into huge black colored energy ball in his hands. This condensed energy ball contained so powerful strength that even the space around seemed to be unable to bear it and was continuously cracking under the pressure of this energy.

“Go to hell, Magic Yuan Cannon!” Looking at the wooden dragon which was about to arrive, Amike sneered, then waved his right hand, causing this huge energy ball to rapidly fly towards the head of this wooden dragon.

“Don’t think that it’s possible to have your way.” Seeing the move of Amike, Ren Tianyou coldly shouted. He clearly understood that if this highly concentrated energy cannon hit his wooden dragon, then his wooden dragon would be disintegrated. But how could Ren Tianyou let him succeed so easily?

The decorative pattern of Ren Tianyou’s left eye rapidly spun, and a large amount of eye power gushed out from his left eye, while his vision firmly staring at the route of Amike’s that Magic Yuan Cannon, “Kamui!”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, suddenly a black speck appeared in the space in front of the Magic Yuan Cannon. Shortly afterwards this black speck rapidly expanded, creating a huge space black hole in that place. And a powerful suction force appeared from inside this black hole, directly sucking in the Magic Yuan Cannon of Amike.

After the Magic Yuan Cannon was swallowed by his kamui, without any hesitation, Ren Tianyou directly controlled wooden dragon, quickly binding Amike who was caught off guard.

“Roar! Damn it!” After the wooden dragon bound him, Amike roared while releasing his powerful strength, wanting to struggle free from the binding of this wooden dragon. But this wooden dragon in itself had an ability to absorb the energy of the enemy, furthermore the wooden dragon created with the current strength of Ren Tianyou was a lot more powerful compared to before. As a result although Amike was Low-God Lord realm expert, but it was still not that easy to struggle free from the binding of this wooden dragon.

After this wooden dragon absorbed the energy within the body of Amike, its body slowly become sturdy, and its body rapidly sprout extremely big trees, moreover its binding also got stronger and stronger.

“Not good, this thing is gradually absorbing the energies within my body. And after absorbing my energy, the binding of this thing is getting stronger and stronger. If this goes on like this, I might be stuck here.” Feeling the rapid drainage of the energy within his body, as well as after absorbing his energy, the binding of wooden dragon becoming stronger, Amike immediately thought this.

“Now I can only lift the seal within my body. I had never expected this fellow before my eyes can actually force me to this degree. This is so hard to come by. Other than those Seven Great Saints whom I had met after we Demon clan attacked Divine Wind Continent, he is the first human to make me feel this delightful.” Looking at Ren Tianyou standing on that wooden shield, Amike thought inwardly.

Finished thinking, he didn’t hesitated. He extend his right hand at the wound on his left shoulder, and touch his blood. After that he put his palms together, and slowly closed his eyes.

“What does this guy want to do?” Looking at motionless Amike who had closed his eyes, Ren Tianyou thought, simultaneously he suddenly had an ominous foreboding.

Shaking his head, Ren Tianyou thought, “No matter what, counter soldier with arms, water with an earth weir, I want to take a look at his trick.”

At this moment, on the surface of Amike’s body, suddenly pitch-black colored magic mist appeared. This magic mist became increasingly denser, moreover this magic mist emitted a chilling energy fluctuation.

After this magic mist thoroughly surrounded the body of Amike, suddenly a loud roaring sound came from inside it. And suddenly a pitch-black colored light beam descended from the sky on the body of Amike. And when this pitch-black colored light beam engulfed the wooden dragon around his body, it was instantly torn into pieces.

“This is.....?” Seeing this light beam whose energy fluctuation made him feel stifling, Ren Tianyou frowned, then he inwardly raise his guard.

“Seal of Demon God, Open!” Just then, suddenly a roar of Amike came from inside this light beam. Along with his voice, a terrifying energy storm rapidly

spread in all direction, and the rocks on the ground were instantly swept away. As for Ren Tianyou, he used his right hand to block the attack of this hurricane.

The energy of light beam slowly seeped inward, and along with the disappearance of this light beam, the figure of Amike became visible again.

Ren Tianyou was quite surprised to see the current appearance of Amike. Right now the height of Amike had already increased to 3 meters from previous 2 meters. The curved horn on his head had already disappeared. And as for his skin, a purple colored magic lines had appeared all over. Furthermore now his pupils were also purple in color.

Looking at far away Ren Tianyou with a slight evil smile on his face, Amike who was floating in midair said, “Didn’t expect you, a human was actually able to force me to lift the seal within my body, very good, now I will let you see my, Heaven Sealing Demon God—Amike’s true strength.”

Finished speaking, a huge magic blade slowly appeared in his right hand, then pointed towards faraway Ren Tianyou.

True battle was about to begin now.....

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 277: Intense Battle

---

## Intense Battle

A dark blade appeared in the hand of Amike. This blade was glimmering with chilly radiance that would make people unconsciously feel fear.

And what made Ren Tianyou extremely surprised was those eight pair of blood colored wings that had appeared on the back of Amike. Those wings slowly flapping behind him gave people a kind of unusually evil feeling.

The state of Amike at this moment was called Demonic Wing State in Demon clan. This was the state where Demon clan could display their strongest strength.

The Demon clan and the people of Divine Wind Continent were different. In Divine Wind Continent, everyone rely on their power of blood lineage. Stronger the strength of their blood lineage, that stronger their own strength, and that faster their cultivation speed. Moreover the people of Divine Wind Continent had created unique blood lineage secret skill according to their own blood lineage.

But Demon clan was different. They didn't have those strange blood lineage as the people of Divine Wind Continent, and their strength and talent rely on their magic wings, for instance Amike's eight pair of blood colored wings.

The physique of the people of Demon clan and the people of Divine Wind Continent was also different. In their body they possessed a blood colored crystal, which was called Blood Core by the people of Demon clan.

When they cultivates, they absorbs the element power from the atmosphere. And one-third of this absorbed element power would be automatically absorbed by this Blood Core within their body.

This Blood Core could be activated by the people of Demon clan when

contending against other people. After people of Demon clan activates this Blood Core within their body, their strength would be instantly increase by additional one-third, simultaneously their Demon wings would appear which shows their strength level.

Low God had three pairs of wings, Mid God had four pairs and so on, and finally God Lord had eight pairs. But after they reach God Emperor, qualitative change would occur, so in place of nine pairs, they would have twelve pairs *i.e.* twenty-four wings.

This Demonic Wing State of Demon clan was not a secret skill to increase their strength temporarily, rather was their true strongest state, and there was no side effects.

No, there was one shortcoming, which was their overall strength would suddenly increase by one-third, so if their physical body was too weak, then they would not be able to withstand and die by having their body explode.

As a result, Demon clan would unceasingly polish their physical strength when they raise their strength level. This was also why the people of Demon clan had a lot more powerful physical body compared to the people of Divine Wind Continent.

Just like Amike in front of Ren Tianyou, even after directly taking Ren Tianyou's rasenshuriken head on with only his physical body, let alone die, he didn't even had any serious injury. This shows the strength of the physical body of Demon clan.

.....

Gently caressing the Demon blade with his left hand, Amike thought aloud, "Baleful Heaven ah Baleful Heaven, you have also not tasted the taste of human blood for a long time, and were lonely for 30,000 years, but today lets us have a good battle."

Finished speaking, he looked towards far away Ren Tianyou with slight evil smile on his face, and said, "Take a look at God Killing Six Secrets which I, Heaven Sealing Demon God have created."

Finished speaking, Amike lift up his right hand's Baleful Haven Demon Blade,

then the energy within his body gradually gathered in this blade.

After the gathering of energy in this blade was completed, Amike swung his right hand, and the Baleful Heaven Demon Blade chopped downward, sending out a huge slash which seemed to cut open the sky. And the ground underneath was also split open by this huge slash, creating a huge gully whose bottom couldn't be seen.

“God Killing Six Secrets, First Form—Open Heaven!”

This move was merely an extremely simple vertical chop, but after this blade slash appeared, the complexion of Ren Tianyou instantly changed, because he felt as if his own body was firmly locked on by this blade slash, so even if flee to the ends of the earth, he wouldn't be able to escape from this blade slash attack. As a result other than resisting this move, he was basically powerless to flee.

Ren Tianyou gradually become solemn, then quickly made a series of hand seals, “Mokuton—Hobi no Jutsu! (Wood Style—Wood Expulsion Jutsu!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, that wooden shield depicting a devil face underneath Ren Tianyou instantly closed up again, with Ren Tianyou inside its groove.

And just after Ren Tianyou had finished everything, that huge blade slash arrived at Hobi (Wood Expulsion) created by Ren Tianyou. After that this blade slash instantly landed on it, as if it wanted to cut apart this wooden shield.

But Ren Tianyou inside this Hobi no Jutsu (Wood Expulsion Jutsu) was very confidence on this move. One should know that this move once withstood the destructive force of bijudama.

After this blade slash landed above the shield, the huge wooden shield instantly began to shake violently. This blade slash emitted a chilly aura which seemed to want to cut off the wooden shield in front of it.

But this shield however firmly withstood this blade slash attack. And just then, powerful repulsion force appeared from this shield, which directly sent this huge blade slash flying in another direction. After that this blade slash landed on the mountain which was more than ten li away, and this more than 200



meters tall mountain was cut off by this slash.

“Eh? Didn’t expect your this tortoise shell is so hard, since it is like this, let’s give another attack a try.” Seeing his attack was unexpectedly withstood, Amike praised a little.

And inside Hobi no Jutsu (Wood Expulsion Jutsu), a wood clone stood beside Ren Tianyou, and this wood clone had huge wind shuriken in his hand, which was Wind Style—Rasenshuriken.

“Humph, I, Ren Tianyou don’t have a character of taking a beating without striking back.” The eyes of Ren Tianyou flashed, then his wooden clone instantly disappeared.

And outside, when Amike was just about to attack once again, he suddenly ear piercing sound.

Amike instantly turned around, and saw Ren Tianyou with Rasenshuriken in his hand was attacking towards him.

And before Amike could guard, he was hit, and was directly send flying.

Along with a ‘hong’ loud explosion sound, suddenly a huge crater appeared on the ground with energy storm. After this energy storm dissipated, the figure of Amike could be seen in the middle of this crater.

This moment, Amike was kneeling on the ground on one knee with right hand holding his Baleful Heaven Demon Sword. And red blood was flowing down from the corner of his mouth with cuts all over his body.

Even if their physical body was extremely powerful, if two Rasenshuriken of Ren Tianyou couldn’t cause them any serious injury, then how could it be justifiable? But this move was impossible to use again, as after receiving two Rasenshuriken, Amike would definitely be alert against Ren Tianyou’s Hiraishin no Jutsu.

As the proverb says, give a good thrashing to a dog in water, taking advantage of this time, Ren Tianyou instantly opened Hobi no Jutsu (Wood Expulsion Jutsu), and quickly made a series of hand seals, “Mokuton—Jukai Kotan! (Wood Style—Deep Forest Emergence!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, suddenly cracks appeared on the ground around Amike. Shortly afterwards fresh green trees which were full of vitality broke out from the ground, instantly changing the surrounding terrain into the forest. And the Amike was completely surrounded by this trees domain.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 278: Intense Battle (2)

---

## Intense Battle (2)

After the storm created by Rasenshuriken ended, Ren Tianyou opened the shield of Hobi no Jutsu (Wood Expulsion Jutsu), then stared at Amike who was in the middle of the crater. Ren Tianyou had made him fall down from the sky with great difficulty, so how could Ren Tianyou let this opportunity slip by. He began to quickly make a series of hand seals, and along with the rapid circulation of chakra within his body, he instantly finished the preparation of ninjutsu.

“Mokuton—Jukai Kotan! (Wood Style—Deep Forest Emergence!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, under the shocked gaze of Amike, numerous cracks suddenly appeared on the ground around, then countless giant trees grew out from the ground, instantly changing the surrounding terrain into a forest. And Amike was completely surrounded by this forest.

All of these trees emitted dense aura of life. And at this moment, the sturdy vines of these trees as if alive instantly stretched towards trapped within this tree boundary Amike.

“Not good!” Seeing the sudden huge changes in the surroundings around him, as well as those vines continuously moving towards him, the pupils of Amike firmly shrunk, then he instantly flew towards the sky.

“Humph, do you think it’s this easy to escape.” Ren Tianyou sneered, then he changed his hand seals. After that the top of the trees suddenly extended rapidly and changed into huge vine net in the sky, stopping the path of Amike.

After Amike got rid of wooden dragon with difficulty, he clearly knew that these trees were also very troublesome things. So he slashed out his right hand’s Baleful Heaven Demon Blade directly sweeping towards trees, instantly

cutting the vines in front of him into pieces.

“Humph, as long as you are within my tree domain, these countless vines will thoroughly swallow you sooner or later.” Looking at the move of Amike, Ren Tianyou who was standing far away sneered, then continue to manipulate these countless branches and tendrils to surround Amike.

Looking at those branches and tendrils all around, Amike stopped at midair. After that he slowly raised his right hand’s Baleful Heaven Demon Blade, and closed his eyes. And the vines all around instantly tied up the body of Amike thoroughly.

When Ren Tianyou was inwardly proud of himself, suddenly from inside the tree domain burst forth a terrifying blade intent. And as if cutting open a horizon, huge blade slash suddenly rose from inside the tree domain, and cut this tree domain. And after cutting this tree domain into half, it advanced towards Ren Tianyou.

“God Killing Six Secrets, Second Form—Heaven Destruction!”

Seeing this towering slash, Ren Tianyou felt a stabbing pain. Then he instantly made a series of hand seals. After that the ground on both side suddenly break open and two wooden palm appeared. And under the control of Ren Tianyou, these wooden palms caught this huge blade slash, completely stopping it.

And at the same time, after the trees were cut into pieces one after another, the figure of Amike became visible again. Right now with him as a center, the surrounding tree domain was swept clean.

“Humph, Mokuton—Hotei no Jutsu!” Ren Tianyou made a series of hand seals, then the ground around suddenly cracked one after another. After that suddenly six or seven huge wooden arms burst out from the ground and slapped towards Amike, as if wanted to swat him to death with those wooden palms.

“Humph!” Seeing those huge wooden palms all around, Amike snorted coldly. After that his right hand’s Baleful Heaven Demon Blade directly made a circular sweep, and a huge circular blade slash spread out all around him with him as a center, cutting wooden palms into pieces one after another.

“Hu, hu.....” Standing in Hobi no Jutsu (Wood Expulsion Jutsu), Ren Tianyou unceasingly breathe heavily. Looking at Amike in front of him, although his that powerful strength made Ren Tianyou feel a powerful pressure, nevertheless there wasn’t any trace of nervousness in the eyes of Ren Tianyou, only had powerful fighting intent.

And at this time, the Hobi no Jutsu (Wood Expulsion Jutsu) of Ren Tianyou slowly crack open under the repetitive attack of Amike. After that along with a loud crash, it disintegrated into wooden chips.

“Ha ha, today let me have a good fight. It’s already been a long time since I came to this world, but only now I finally met an opponent who can let me use all of my strength to fight.” Looking at Amike in front of him, Ren Tianyou looked towards the heaven and laughed heartily, while his body was burning with strong fighting intent.

Ninja in itself required one to conceal oneself, then wait for a chance to kill the opponent in one hit.

But for current Ren Tianyou, that was nothing but a horseshit. After painstakingly training up until now, now Ren Tianyou wanted to test his strength, and have a good all-out fight.

“Humph, human, although I look down upon you human clans, but I, Heaven Sealing Demon God am taking back my words of just now. You are qualified to be I, Amike’s opponent.” This moment, Amike was bloody from head to toe, and pointing at Ren Tianyou with Baleful Heaven which was burning with pitch-black flame, he said in a stern voice.

“Hei hei.” Ren Tianyou sneered, then he disappeared, instantly appearing behind Amike. After that he performed a simple backhanded horizontal chop towards Amike with his right hand covered with lightning.

“Humph, I already took precaution against your this move.” Seeing the sudden disappearance of Ren Tianyou, Amike immediately swung his own right hand backwards.

But how could Ren Tianyou let him have his way? The Sharingan of his left eye rapidly spun, and huge amount of eye power gushed from his left eye, “Doujutsu—Forever Solidify, Time Stop!”

Suddenly Amike maintain the pose of waving his right hand's Baleful Heaven Demon Blade and stopped in midair. He was completely motionless, so much so that even his facial expression could be seen clearly.

“Raiton—- Raigyaku Suihei! (Lightning Style—- Lateral Bolt of Pain!)”

The right hand of Ren Tianyou changed into a huge lightning war blade, and with the momentum of breaking the void, attacked towards the head of Amike.

Along with the ‘hong’ explosion sound, Amike was directly send flying downwards from the sky.

And simultaneously the effect of Doujutsu—Forever Solidify had also already disappeared. But due to the attack of Raigyaku Suihei (Lateral Bolt of Pain) on his head, that powerful vibration made his head instantly dizzy, and he was unable to differentiate east, west, north and south.

And taking advantage of this opportunity, Ren Tianyou instantly used Hiraishin to appear beside him. After that he instantly lift up that lofty body of Amike above his head, and with his body releasing dazzling lightning, he slammed the body of Amike to the underneath ground.

“Raiton—- Raiga Bomu! (Lightning Style—- Liger Bomb!)”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 279: Ninja Art—Gale Thunderstorm

---

Ninja Art—Gale Thunderstorm

“Raiga Bomu! (Liger Bomb!)”

Along with the loud roar, Ren Tianyou slammed down the body of Amike which he had held up high with his hands to the ground. After that along with ‘ka ka’ cracking sound, the ground around suddenly became full of spider shaped crack, and a huge fissure appeared on the ground.

And at this moment, after receiving this attack of Ren Tianyou, the body of Amike suddenly began to bend, and under the surprise gaze of Ren Tianyou, the body of Amike slowly changed into pitch-black colored magic mist and dissipated from the hands of Ren Tianyou,

“Clone...?” Seeing Amike changing into magic mist and dissipating, Ren Tianyou became surprise, and simultaneously became alert.

And at this moment, sound of wind breaking came from the midair behind Ren Tianyou, and he felt a bone piercing chill. After that he turned around and looked. He saw Amike was chopping down his Baleful Heaven Demon Blade towards his head.

Seeing the demon blade was already near his body, Ren Tianyou immediately used doujutsu of his right eye without any hesitation, “Doujutsu—Kamui!”

The demon blade of Amike instantly cut down from the head of Ren Tianyou, instantly reaching the ground. Then along with the ‘hong’ loud explosion sound, a huge gully appeared on the ground.

And when his Baleful Heaven Demon Blade cut through the head of Ren Tianyou, Amike revealed a victory smile, but soon his smile disappeared, because the feeling as if he had cut through empty air came through his right hand. He didn’t feel any resistance.

And Ren Tianyou was still standing in front of him without any injury. Then looking at Amike, he quickly made a series of hand seals while circulating the chakra within his body, “Fire Style—Majestic Nine Flame Dragon Formation!”

Ren Tianyou took a deep breathe, then he spat out a blazing flame from his mouth. Then along with the sound of dragon roar, nine huge flame dragon attacked towards Amike.

Fire Style—Majestic Nine Flame Dragon Formation was the original \* ranked fire style ninjutsu created by Ren Tianyou. He used fire style’s form change to instantly form nine huge blazing flame dragon which would continuously attack, tiring down the enemy. It was also difficult to block, and its might was also very powerful.

Seeing these nine huge flame dragon, Amike just waved his Baleful Heaven Demon Blade without any fear, sending out a huge blade slash towards these flame dragon. But on the other side, after Ren Tianyou released Fire Style—Majestic Nine Flame Dragon Formation, he immediately flew towards the sky without slightest hesitation.

Ren Tianyou was clear, although his this move Majestic Nine Flame Dragon Formation was powerful, but it was still not enough to severely injure Amike. He had only used this move to stall him for the time being, and the real big move however was yet to come.

Last time when Ren Tianyou and people of Akatsuki organization had strenuously trained in sea area for three years, Ren Tianyou had not only mastered a number of necessary ninjutsu, but had also created three original S rank ninjutsu. First ninjutsu was Ninja Art—Scorching Stars Fall and Exterminate, which he had used to destroy the entire Magic Domain, when he had attacked Magic Domain. And this time he was about to use second S rank ninjutsu.

“Kage Bunshin no Jutsu! (Shadow Clone Jutsu!)” While in the midair, Ren Tianyou made a series of hand seals, then along with ‘peng’ sound, white colored smoke appeared, from which shadow clone appeared beside him.

And underneath, Amike had already destroyed two among those nine huge flame dragons. Looking at Amike currently fighting with flame dragon, Ren



Tianyou whispered, "I hope you can survive this move."

After thinking this, Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone began to quickly make a series of hand seals without any hesitation. The speed of making hand seals was so fast that only blur could be seen. And along with the rapid forming of hand seals, purple lightning and cyan colored wind simultaneously rose from the body of Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone. After that along with the lighting chakra and wind chakra gushing out from his body, the sky around also changed.

In the sky above, large amount of dark clouds rapidly gathered. The area of this dark clouds was very wide, which covered the range of more than 2 kilometers.

In the centermost dark clouds, *i.e.* in the vicinity of Ren Tianyou and Amike, dark clouds turned into a kind of spiral form in the sky. And a huge lightning snakes was unceasingly wandering around this dark clouds.

And simultaneously in the vicinity, don't know when but a strong gale was unceasingly blowing off the sands and rocks. These hurricanes unceasingly gathered, slowly forming tornados in succession all around in the sky. The momentum of these tornados were as if it wanted to scrape off the mountain. And there was lightning flickering in the sky above these tornados. Amike also instantly notice the change in the surroundings. Seeing those terrifying tornados and unceasingly flickering lightning snake, furthermore sensing the energy contained within them, even he was scared witless.

But this moment, there was still three flame dragon in front of him that were pestering him, so with no other choice, Amike went all out and used a big move to instantly get rid of remaining three flame dragon.

But this moment, the changes of the surrounding was already at final stage, so even if he wanted to stop it now, it was already too late. Furthermore this attack range was terrifying 2000 meters, so even if he wanted to flee, he was already too late.

So with no other choice, Amike ruthlessly hit his own chest with his right hand, then his face instantly became pale, and simultaneously spat out a drop of red blood. This blood drop floated in front of him, and was emitting a

terrifying energy.

This was the refined blood which was within the Blood Core of Amike. This blood contained powerful blood qi energy of Amike, but Amike had greatly injured his vitality after spitting out a drop of this refined blood.

Amike reached out his right hand, and caught this drop of refined blood, while simultaneously pouring his powerful magical power to his right hand. After that along with 'ka ka' disintegrating sound, a deep black colored light beam suddenly rose and wrapped around his body.

“Demon God’s Guard!”

This move called Demon God’s Guard used by Amike was a move that could be learned by only the imperial lineage of Demon clan, which was one of the ultimate defense skill. The defense power of this skill was so unimaginable that even the people who was one rank greater than him would find it difficult to break it. But one required the energy of refined blood to use this move, so one might say this move had great restriction. Even with the strength of Amike, if he spent five drops of refined blood in a short amount of time, then he would definitely go down to have a tea with Death God.

And just after Amike had finished his preparation, the ninjutsu of Ren Tianyou was also completed. After that Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone simultaneously yelled loudly while maintaining a hand seal in front of their chest and the chakra inside their body was rapidly depleted by 30%, “Ninja Art —- Gale Thunderstorm!”

Ninja Art—- Gale Thunderstorm, this was the second S rank ninjutsu created by Ren Tianyou. This ninjutsu required Ren Tianyou to first create a shadow clone. And after his large amount of chakra was shared equally between them, he and his shadow clone would simultaneously use lightning and wind nature chakra. Furthermore the hand seals required for this ninjutsu was very tedious, even with the speed of making hand seals of Ren Tianyou, he required several tens of seconds to complete.

This ninjutsu simultaneously summons lightning clouds containing powerful lightning, and huge tornado within the range of these countless thundercloud. And at the time of completion of this ninjutsu, those countless terrifying

lightning snakes in the sky would enter into these tornados to form a terrifying lightning tornados. After that the surrounding within the range would be bombard indiscriminately. At that time, lightning chakra and wind chakra would collide with each other, forming an even more terrifying explosion storm. The sharp piercing force of lightning and terrifying cutting power of wind would destroy everything within the range of this attack. And this move Gale Thunderstorm was finishing blow of Ren Tianyou to thoroughly destroy Amike.

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the ninjutsu was launched. After that the lightning and those terrifying tornados in the sky suddenly began to move.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 280: Gale Thunderstorm (2)

---

## Gale Thunderstorm (2)

“Ninja Art—Gale Thunderstorm!”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the dark clouds of the sky suddenly dropped rapidly, and lightning snake containing terrifying amount of chakra energy suddenly extended and entered inside the tornados. After that lightning sparks flickered around these terrifying tornados.

“Wreak havoc, Gale Thunderstorm!” Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone simultaneously made a hand seal. After that those stationary tornados suddenly began to move.

Along with the movement of these thunder and lightning tornados, the earth began to shatter. A huge crater and gully also appeared on the ground. Pieces of huge rocks were also swept up in the sky, and no matter what was blocking in front, everything were completely pulverized. The mountain peak began to burst, mountains and rivers began to reverse their direction, as if the end of the world.

And that was just the beginning, as in the midst of this thunder and lightning tornado, lightning nature chakra and wind nature chakra were in the process of unceasingly clashing and colliding. Like this a terrifying element storm was in the process of brewing. When this storm thoroughly explodes, that would be called real disaster, which was also the second attack of this Gale Thunderstorm.

And after using this ninjutsu, the shadow clone of Ren Tianyou directly disappeared as all the chakra within himself were exhausted. And as for Ren Tianyou, cold sweat was flowing out from his forehead, and the chakra within his body was also almost completely exhausted.

Seeing the second attack of the Gale Thunderstorm which was the most terrifying aspect of this ninjutsu was about to begin, a spiral shaped space ripple appeared from his eye, then Ren Tianyou disappeared from that location along with that space ripple.

And on the outside, those terrifying tornados emitted a powerful cyan purple colored light, while terrifying energy storm was in the process of unceasingly brewing. After that along with a flash of light in the horizon, an ear deafening explosion sound suddenly resounded, as those terrifying tornados had exploded from inside. And together with these mighty explosion, the wind and waves spread toward all direction.

The outside world was already engulfed by the explosion storm. And only after exploding continuously for three minutes, the explosion stopped, the storms dissipated and the vision restored. Now there was hardly an intact piece of ground within the radius of more than 2000 meters.

The mountains had disintegrated into pieces of rocks, and a huge fissure was cracked open on the ground, as if this place had gone through a terrifying catastrophe.

And at this moment, suddenly a sound of movement came from inside a pile of rocks. With a 'peng' sound, this pile of debris suddenly scattered in all direction, and a shadow of human figure jumped out from inside. Looking carefully, if not Amike, who else it could be.

This moment, Amike didn't have the grand appearance of beginning. The clothing on his body were tattered, his body was covered with wounds everywhere, and especially in his left shoulder, there was a huge wound, from where one could clearly see his bone.

Amike looked at the desolate scenery of all around. This moment as the result of the battle between Amike and Ren Tianyou, the terrain feature of all around had already changed thoroughly, and the earth was almost shattered.

Although the appearance of Amike looked extremely miserable right now, but the current wounds on his body were still not enough to take his life. The main reason for his current state was his negligence. Because he had look down upon Ren Tianyou, he fell and end up to this fate.

Still because he had used up a drop of refine blood just now, he had greatly damaged his vitality, which caused his combat strength to fall to some extent.

“This move was truly terrifying ah, my Demon God’s Guard was unexpectedly broken at the final moment. If this was not the case for my quick response, this time I might have really fallen in the hand of this human.” Thinking about everything he had experienced within this short three minutes, Amike said with lingering fear in his heart, “On the basis of this fellow’s strength, he is already comparable to those Seven Great Saint of Divine Wind Continent of 30,000 years ago. Because of the power of those Seven Great Saint coupled with 100 clan, we Demon clan suffered defeat at that time, Roaring Heaven Demon God was also killed, and I too was sealed.”

“But all of those Seven Great Saint died 30,000 years ago in the hand of us Demon clan. Don’t tell me that 30,000 years later, again people similar to Seven Great Saint will appear and stop us Demon clan?”

The figure of seven men and women appeared in the mind of Amike. And again thinking of Ren Tianyou’s combat strength, he thought in aghast inside his heart.

“Three years ago, due to my carelessness and the obstruction of Tower of Babel, you were able to flee. But this moment this tower is already unable to even fend itself under the attack of our Demon clan’s Universe Domain divine artifact from the other side of the passage. Although your Tower of Babel is also Universe Domain divine artifact, but now it is after all in ownerless state, so how could it resist my Emperor’s attack using our Universe Domain divine artifact?”

“This time I will use this opportunity to keep this human here forever, but where did this human go?” Amike thought this, then lifting his head, he looked all around, but he however didn’t find any trace of Ren Tianyou.

At this moment, the space far away suddenly distort, and along with a huge spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou appeared in that place, while indifferently looking at distant Amike.

“Didn’t expect even Gale Thunderstorm was unable to kill this guy. It seems I can only think of another method. Also can I summon them here?” Looking at

distant Amike, the expression of Ren Tianyou become a little bit solemn as he thought. And this moment he restored his chakra using shadow clone.

“This fellow can actually use space magic.” Seeing the appearing method of Ren Tianyou, Amike couldn’t help but immediately thought inwardly. Because Ren Tianyou had constantly appeared instantly beside him in the beginning, he had already suspected this in his heart. “Since this is the case, it’s time to summon it, and deal a fatal blow to this fellow.”

Thinking this, Amike wiped his body’s blood, then noiselessly chant an incantation. Along with the voice of Amike, a huge space black hole appeared in the sky beside him.

“Come out, my battle partner—Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast!”

After the voice of Amike, a huge shadow jumped out from inside that black hole, and landed on the ground, suddenly causing the ground to tremble.

What appeared on that place was, a dog like magical beast, but its body however was alarmingly huge, which reach up to over 20 meters. And the body of this magical beast was covered with black colored fire, furthermore the mouth of this magical beast was also very large, occupying one-third of its head.

“A peak God King realm magical beast? Truly troublesome ah.” Seeing the appearance of this magical beast, Ren Tianyou frowned while thinking.

“Devouring Heaven, this fellow can use space magic, so use your ability to guard against him.” Standing on the head of this magical beast, Amike said.

“Go it, Amike.” Gloomy and cold voice came out from the mouth of Bathing Flame Devouring Sky Beast, then Bathing Flame Devouring Sky Beast ran towards the direction of Ren Tianyou. While running, it opened its mouth, spitting out a huge flame towards Ren Tianyou.

Ren Tianyou directly dodged and landed on the ground far away. After that looking at that huge build of Bathing Flame Devouring Sky Beast, Ren Tianyou bit the thumb of both hands. After that rapidly made a series of hand seals, then both hands heavily slammed down on the ground.

“Kuchiyose no Jutsu! (Summoning Jutsu!)”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**



# Chapter 281: *Iso* (Majestic Attire)

---

Iso (Majestic Attire)

“Kuchiyose no Jutsu! (Summoning Jutsu!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, in the ground in front of him, with a sudden ‘peng’, ‘peng’.....sound, four white smoke appeared.

Along with the appearance of these smoke, four loud beast roar suddenly resounded from inside those smokes, and the huge sound waves spread in all direction. After these smoke dissipated, four huge figure could be seen at that place.

A huge yellow colored raccoon dog, demon cat with its entire body burning with blue flame, a huge turtle with huge tortoise shell, and finally an ape whose entire body was emitting burning hot flame appeared at that place, precisely were Ichibi Shukaku, Nibi Matatabi, Sanbi Isobu, and finally Yonbi Son Goku.....four tailed beasts.

“What magical beasts are these?” Seeing the suddenly appeared four tailed beasts, Amike standing on the head of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast suspiciously asked. Even after searching in his memory of several tens of thousands of years, he however was certain that he had never seen these type of magical beasts.

No kidding, if he had seen nine tailed-beasts of Naruto world, then that in itself would be fishy.

“I’ve also never seen these four magical beasts.” Seeing these four magical beasts that had suddenly appeared in front of it, Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast searched all of his memory, but he didn’t find any information on these four beasts. “But these four magical beasts are hard to deal with, we have to be a bit more careful.”

“I know, but regardless of what trick this fellow use in front of us, with the joint effort of us, he is bound to get doomed.” Amike confidently said.

“Then let’s test the strength of these four fellows first.” Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast finished speaking, then opened its mouth, spitting out countless huge pitch-black colored flame ball towards four magical beasts.

“Shukaku!” Seeing countless fireballs in front and that blazing temperature that was evaporating the air around them, Ren Tianyou immediately called out Shukaku.

“I know!” Shukaku answered, then circulating huge amount of chakra within its body. After that the ground in front suddenly cracked open, and countless sands sprang out from inside forming a huge sand shield, which blocked those countless fire balls.

“Sand.....?” Seeing the sudden appearance of sand, both Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast simultaneously exclaimed inwardly. And at this moment, suddenly countless sand waves flooded towards them with irresistible force.

“Humph! Are you looking down upon me?” Seeing the sand waves that appeared all of a sudden, Amike didn’t speak, but Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast roared. After that it opened up its huge mouth and spat out huge blazing flame, which changed into a blazing flame wall in front of it. All the sands that came into contact with this flame wall immediately changed into a black colored substance and fell down.

And on the other side, watching Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, Ren Tianyou was unceasingly planning in his heart, “Currently I have four tailed-beasts. Comparing tailed-beasts with these two in front, other than Shukaku, all other have more than enough offensive power, but their defense power is insufficient.”

“This Amike of Demon clan as a one of the Demon God of Demon clan, one might well say his fighting experience is very abounded, so after fighting for a little bit, he will definitely notice the weakness of tailed beast.”

“So now there is only one way left.” Thinking this, the pattern of Ren Tianyou’s both Sharingan spun rapidly, “I can only use this one move, if this one

move also didn't work, then I will run away as soon as possible."

"Mokuton—Moku Bunshin no Jutsu! (Wood Style—Wood Clone Jutsu!)" After making the hand seals, three exactly same clone appeared beside Ren Tianyou, then Ren Tianyou and his clones immediately dispersed and landed on the head of each tailed-beasts.

"Shukaku, Matatabi, Isobu, Son, let's fight together." Ren Tianyou jumped and landed on the head of Son, while other three clones jumped and landed on the head of respective remaining tailed-beasts. After that the Sharingan of Ren Tianyou and his clones spun rapidly, and a huge amount of powerful eye power unceasingly flowed out from their eyes, "Iso—Susanoo! (Majestic Attire—Susanoo!)"

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, a huge purple ash colored lightning energy simultaneously appeared around the body of Ren Tianyou and his clones, and it slowly surrounded the huge body of tailed beasts too, forming a huge susanoo armor to protect the huge body of tailed-beasts.

And the head of tail-beasts were also protected by huge helmet, leaving behind an open for mouth and pair of eyes. As for Ren Tianyou and his clones, they appeared inside the crystal which was on the top of the helmet.

"Still not complete, gather for me!" Ren Tianyou and his clones simultaneously roared, and their Sharingan spun even more violently. After that at the two side of tailed-beasts body, two huge arms appeared simultaneously. And each of those arms were holding long and thin huge sword which was glimmering with purple ash colored lightning sparks, were Futsu no Mitama Sword.

This move was a move which Uchiha Madara had used when he was fighting a final death match against Senju Hasirama. He used Susanoo as a protective armor for Kyuubi, then used Kyuubi's huge attack power to attack Senju Hasirama. This was very good method to increase the defense power of weak defense of tailed-beasts.

"Is this Susanoo? The power of Uchiha clan is really mystical ah." Feeling that huge armor on their body, tailed-beasts unceasingly sighed within their heart.

"Now I have used Susanoo to protect your body, so you don't need to worry

about defending, you only need to attack together with me.” Ren Tianyou who was standing on the head of tailed-beasts said. But after saying this, he made a wry smile, then added, “But I also can’t support you four simultaneously for long time with only my chakra, so lend me a bit of your chakra.”

“No problem!” Four tailed-beasts answered simultaneously, then a thin tube appeared on their head which got inserted into the body of Ren Tianyou and his clones. After that huge amount of chakra of tailed-beasts came pouring into the body of Ren Tianyou. Now Ren Tianyou feel the chakra within his body were being unceasingly depleted due to simultaneously supporting Iso (Majestic Attire) for four tailed beasts, and again getting replenished immediately.

“Now let us give this fellow a big gift first.” Ren Tianyou sneered, then the four tailed beasts simultaneously opened their mouth. After that a huge amount of chakra appeared before their mount, forming a huge chakra energy ball. This was bijudama.

And this was still not over, Ren Tianyou and his clones simultaneously controlled Futsu no Mitama Sword and inserted into it, then a huge amount of chakra entered into the tailed beast, gathering even more energy within these bijudama.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 282: Ultraman also unable to defend

---

Ultraman also unable to defend

After these four tailed-beasts opened their mouth, huge amount of chakra began to gather in front of their mouth, slowly forming a huge condensed chakra ball, preciously were bijudama!

Furthermore not limited to that, Ren Tianyou and his clones didn't need to consider their chakra amount with the constant supply of the huge amount of tailed-beasts' chakra, so Ren Tianyou and his clones controlled the Futsu no Mitama Sword in the right hand of Susanoo and inserted it into bijudamas. After that huge amount of energy of Susanoo steadily flowed into bijudamas, increasing the might of these bijudamas.

And on the other side, both Amike and Bathing Beast Devouring Heave Beast saw Ren Tianyou using Susanoo as an armor for tailed-beasts. Seeing this, Amike suddenly frowned.

He was very clear regarding the defensive strength of that strange energy armor. Three years ago, the strength of Ren Tianyou was merely comparable to an ant for him, but at that time, using this move, Ren Tianyou was able to block his one move. And now with Ren Tianyou becoming stronger, so the defensive power of this armor was a lot stronger.

"Devouring Heaven, get ready, the energy within those four energy balls is too strong, so use your innate magic to deal with them." Sensing the energy contained within those four bijudamas, even Amike felt alarmed.

No kidding, bijudama of tailed-beasts were the agglomeration of tailed-beasts' huge chakra, whose power was strong enough to level a big mountain. Now coupled with the strength of Ren Tianyou's Susanoo, its might was far

stronger than before.

And Amike himself was not skilled in defending, as he only had attacks in his eyes, otherwise why would he directly use a drop of refined blood to use Demon God's Defend to protect himself from Ren Tianyou's Gale Thunderstorm of just a moment ago.

"Got it." Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast answered, then looking at four huge bijudamas in front of the mouth of tailed-beasts with rapt attention, it also opened its mouth, and gathered magical power within its body in its mouth. After that the space in front of its mouth gradually cracked, forming a huge space black hole.

"Bijudama!" And on the other side, tailed-beasts and Ren Tianyou also completed storing the energy. After that along with the voices of tailed-beasts, these four bijudamas suddenly shot towards Amike as if arrow leaving from bowstring. And in front, all along the path where these bijudamas passed, a long deep gully suddenly appeared on the already cracked ground.

"Devouring Heaven's Domain!"

And on this side, the preparation of the magic of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast was also completed. After that in the midair in front of its huge mouth, unexpectedly a space black hole appeared, and this black hole was emitting a powerful suction force. Unexpectedly this Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast was a rare space element magical beast.

Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, just as its name suggest, if it was let to grow to its peak, then it can swallow even the Heaven itself. And the whole body of this beast was surrounded by black colored magic flame throughout the year. Furthermore this magic flame was more powerful compared to ordinary flame, giving it immunity to a number of ordinary flame attack.

And space magic was the innate skill of Bathing flame Devouring Heaven Beast, so they naturally possessed the ability to manipulate the space. Furthermore when they become powerful, they could show disdain for those similar level people and magical beasts, due to this space magic.

And although Amike could also use a number of simple space magic after entering into God Lord realm, but how could his space magic be comparable to

Bathing Fire Devouring Heaven Beast who was specialize in space magic? As a result, Amike let Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast to resist the attack of bijudamas.

But could this space black hole really have the ability to stop these bijudamas which also contain the power of Ren Tianyou's Susanoo?

The bijudama of Ichibi Shukaku was the first one to reach. After it directly entered into this space black hole with destroying void momentum, indistinct sound of explosion came out from inside the black hole, and this black hole swayed violently. After that the area of black hole rapidly shrunk, while Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast couldn't help but fell back few steps.

"Not good!" Seeing the area of black hole was rapidly shrinking, Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast quickly stabilized its body and send out additional magical power to quickly stabilize the black hole.

But at that moment the bijudamas of Nibi and Sanbi simultaneously arrived and directly entered the black hole. This directly caused the black hole to explode and began to disappear rapidly. And at the same time, Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast also continuously retreated rapidly, while black colored magic blood flowed out from its mouth.

Seeing this, Amike immediately understood that he had truly looked down upon the attack power of these four bijudamas. He had never thought that even the innate magic skill 'Devouring Heaven's Domain' of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast would be unable to stop these attacks.

No kidding, even the kamui of Ren Tianyou's left eye would not be able to continuously stop four bijudamas. And even if one changed into Ultraman, he/she would not be able to resist all four bijudamas, let alone this Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast.

And this moment, final bijudama of Son arrived there, directly moving towards soon vanishing black hole.

With 'hong' loud explosion sound, the black hole was immediately cracked open, and the explosion engulfed both Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast.

“Ao!” A loud blood-curdling sound resounded from within the explosion, but very quickly this sound disappeared within the storm.

And at this moment, a towering huge blade slash from inside the storm directly cut open the storm and advanced towards Ren Tianyou and tailed-beasts.

“Humph, Shukaku no Tate! (Shukaku’s Shield!)” Seeing this huge blade slash advancing towards them, Shukaku roared loudly, then controlling the boundless sand on the ground, created a huge mini Shukaku appearance shield.

Along with ‘hong’ loud explosion sound, this blade slash landed on the Shukaku’s shield. Suddenly numerous cracks appeared on this huge sand shield, but this shield successfully withstood this blade slash.

And on the other side, after Amike had cut the storm into pieces, the circumstance inside became visible.

Right now the body of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast had cuts and bruises all over, and there was also a huge bloody hole on its body. And right now large amount of black blood were slowly flowing out from those wounds. But Amike however had not received any big injury under the protection of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast.

Under the power of bijudama coupled with Ren Tianyou’s Susanoo, even Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast was also seriously injured.

“While he is injured, take his life, let’s move!” Seeing that terrifying injury on the body of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, Ren Tianyou immediately shouted excitedly, urging tailed-beast to make a move.

Immediately agile Nibi and Yonbi simultaneously jumped up, and attacked towards Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast. Nibi and Yonbi simultaneously open their mouth, and continuously send out small-sized bijudama chakra ball towards both Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast.

And as for Ichibi and Sanbi, they simultaneously ran towards Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast.

“This power, should have no problem!” Seeing those small-sized bijudamas in



the sky, Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast estimated, then opening its mouth, he emitted a huge space fluctuation all around.

“Space Mirror Reflection!”

Along with the voice of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, the space around suddenly seemed to solidify, giving people a kind of strange feeling.

And Ren Tianyou in the head of jumped tailed-beasts immediately knew this was bad, because his eyes were able to see through space. Now his eyes were seeing countless invisible space shield in the space in front. And when the small-sized bijudamas collided against those shields, they were suddenly reflected back towards Nibi and Yonbi in greater speed.

Along with ‘hong’, ‘hong’.....continuous explosion sound, Matatabi and Son were immediately bombed back.

And underneath, Amike flew towards Ichibi and Sanbi from the head of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast. Now his right hand was firmly holding his Baleful Heaven Demon Blade which was glimmering with a light which made people to have their heart palpitate.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 283: Final Collision

---

## Final Collision

Suddenly the huge body of Nibi and Yonbi were hit by their own reflected back attack. And along with a huge explosion, their body were immediately sent flying.

And on the other side, Amike jumped down from the top of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast's head, then rushed towards Ichibi and Sanbi

And the Baleful Heaven Demon Blade in the right hand of Amike glimmered with a demonic light which would make the heart of people palpitate.

“God Killing Six Secrets—Fourth Form—-Breaking Down the Heaven!” Along with the voice of Amike, Baleful Heaven Demon Blade suddenly flew out from his hand, then slashed out towards Ichibi and Sanbi.

The falling speed of this huge sword slash was not fast, but strength however was incomparably powerful, as even the space underneath this falling blade was cracking. It seems the space itself was being cut into pieces by this blade slash.

One might well say this move was one of the strongest attack of Amike.

And seeing this huge blade slash falling down, Sukaku immediately gathered chakra, then manipulating the sands, he created a huge shield in front. This precisely was Saiko Zettai Bogyo—-Shukaku no Tate! (Ultimate Defense—-Shukaku's Shield!)”

“Break for me!” Seeing that huge sand shield, Amike roared loudly. And that huge blade slash landed on the Shukaku's shield, but it was immediately cut through. After cutting through the Shukaku's shield, that slash continued to advance towards Ichibi and Sanbi.

As a matter of fact, there was no such thing as absolute defense in this world. Even Full Body Susanoo of Uchiha Madara was broken through by Senju Hasirama, let alone this Shukaku's Shield. In case the attack power was sufficiently strong enough, there was no defense in the world that couldn't be broken through.

This blade slash landed on Sanbi first. The Susanoo armor which was surrounding the entire body of Sanbi immediately give rise to purple ash colored lightning light. And this flickering lightning sparks firmly stopped this blade slash.

But although the attack was blocked, the Susanoo armor surrounding the body of Sanbi become dim as if it would disappear at any time.

When all is said and done, Ren Tianyou on the top of Sanbi's head was merely a clone, so its strength was merely one-tenth of real body.

And at this time, the wood clone on the head of Shukaku immediately manipulated the Susanoo to brandish Futsu no Mitama Sword to send out a huge sword slash towards Amike.

"Dang!" A metal colliding sound resounded. Amike had used Baleful Heaven Demon Blade to block sword slash of Ren Tianyou, but the impact force still sent him flying.

And on the other side, Matatabi and Son landed on the ground. Even after receiving their own reflected attack, they didn't suffer any big wounds, but other than Son, the Susanoo armor around the body of Matatabi had become somewhat dim.

"Although my clones can also obtain chakra from tailed-beasts, but there is no way to replenish my eye power!" Looking at other three tailed-beasts, Ren Tianyou who was standing on the head of Son thought inwardly, "Furthermore although these four tailed beasts have large chakra reserve, but when all is said and done, they don't possess endless amount of chakra like kyuubi. As a result after continuously supporting my four Full Body Susanoo to fight, their chakra might be consumed a lot faster than usual."

Thinking this, Ren Tianyou made a plan, then made three clones to lead three tailed-beasts beside Son.

“We cannot go on like this, although the fighting capacity of four is stronger, but this won’t last long, as my eye power and your chakra is also consuming very rapidly.” Ren Tianyou looked towards the four tailed-beasts and said, then looking towards Amike standing on the head of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, he added, “So we might as well combine our power and use one strongest attack to directly finish off our opponent.”

“You four concentrate together and use strongest bijudama, and at that time I will also add my Susanoo’s power in that bijudama.”

“And after we finish attacking, all of you immediately leave this place. Although your attack power is very powerful, but your defense however is a bit insufficient, so it’s better for you all to return back, and let me wind up this battle.”

“But little You, this fellow is very strong, so won’t there be a problem with only you?” Hearing the plan of Ren Tianyou, Son a little bit worriedly asked.

“You all can rest assured, it is not certain that they might survive our strongest combined attack. Even if they did survive, under our all-out attack, I don’t think they can escape unscathed even with their very strong strength.” Looking at Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, Ren Tianyou sneered and slowly said.

“Since you have already decided, then we will move according to your plan.” Nibi glanced at Ren Tianyou, then said.

After that four tailed-beasts simultaneously half-squatted, faced upward, and opened their mouth. After that huge amount of chakra gathered above their mouth, forming a huge chakra energy ball.

“Here I go too.” Seeing tailed-beasts were in the process of gathering the energy, the eyes of Ren Tianyou shone. After that the huge amount of eye power poured out from the Sahringan of Ren Tianyou and his three clones simultaneously, and the energy of Susanoo was poured into the bijudama from Futsu no Mitama Sword. This moment in the middle of this bijudama formed by the gathering of four tailed-beasts’ huge amount of chakra, a huge lightning sword blade formed.

“Devouring Heaven, it seems this time it will be difficult for us to resist.”

Seeing that huge bijudama as well as sensing that powerful energy as if it contains might to even destroy space itself, Amike made a wry smile and said to Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast.

“I will try my best.” Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast solemnly said. After that taking a deep breathe, it slowly gathered all of his energy in its wide open mouth, then a huge space black hole came out from its mouth.

“I’ll also help you.” Amike retracted Baleful Heaven Demon Blade, then poured all the energy within his body into the body of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast. After Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast received the energy of Amike, the area of that space black hole become even larger.

Amike was betting everything on Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, because although his attack power was very strong, but in terms of defense, he was lacking. As a result with regarding to the combined attack of Ren Tianyou and four tailed-beasts, he didn’t have any confidence to block on his own. Furthermore he was sealed within the ninth floor of Tower of Babel, and this ninth floor was not that big place, so he didn’t have any choice to run away too.

And on the other side, bijudama was slowly forming under the energy of four tailed-beasts and Ren Tianyou. This bijudama was oval-shaped, and there was huge energy sword blade stuck into it in the middle. And right now the Susanoo armor and the clones of Ren Tianyou had already disappeared.

This was because all the energy of his clones were used up.

“Bijudama!” All four tailed-beasts simultaneously roared, then this huge bijudama suddenly shot towards Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven beast as if the arrow that had left the bowstring.

“Devouring Heaven’s Domain!”

The preparation of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven beast’s space magic was also already complete. Right now very large black hole had appeared in front of them.

Final collision was about to begin!

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.

Here is the link.

# Chapter 284: Breaking Space

---

Breaking Space

“Bijudama!”

Along with the simultaneous roar of Shukaku, Matatabi, Isobu and Son, this bijudama condensed from the powerful chakra of Ren Tianyou and tailed-beasts immediately shot towards Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast as if the arrow leaving the bowstring.

And after launching this bijudama, these four tailed beasts simultaneously changed into white smokes and disappeared, returning back to the continent.

Along with unceasing void breaking sound, and a long and deep gully appearing on the ground beneath this bijudama, this bijudama advanced towards Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast.

“Devouring Heaven’s Domain!”

On the other side, Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast also roared loudly, then along with huge energy fluctuation, a huge space black hole emerged in front of it. This black hole was emitting devouring power as if it wanted to devour everything.

Amike who was standing on the head of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast was transferring all the energy within his body to the body of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, helping it to open Devouring Heaven’s Domain sparing no effort.

“If I am able to survive by luck this time, then I will definitely learn two defensive move.” At this moment, Amike unexpectedly had a thought like this.

The bijudama directly entered inside the black hole created by Devouring Heaven’s Domain. After that time seemed to have stopped, and the

surrounding space seemed to have solidified, giving people a kind of suffocating feeling.

This feeling quickly disappeared as fast as it had come, and only after three seconds, 'ka ka' disintegrate sound came. This disintegrating sound had come from the space behind the black hole created by Devouring Heaven's Domain, and as if the cracks on the glass, cracks appeared in the midair.

"This is.....?" Seeing the cracks in the midair in front of it, the pupil of Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast shrunk, and a terrifying possibility appeared in their brain. After that all the fine hairs on their body instantly stood erect as if an alert kitten who had encountered a danger.

Along with 'hong' exploding sound, the space suddenly shattered into small pieces, and a huge black colored bijudama broke out from inside that space, and directly hit the body of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast.

This bijudama contained the majority of chakra of four tailed beasts and the power of Ren Tianyou's Susanoo, so this bijudama directly destroyed the innate space magic of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast and directly landed on its body.

No one would have thought that this bijudama would unexpectedly possess enough power to even break through space.

When this bijudama landed on the body of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, an ear-deafening explosion sound suddenly resounded. And a terrifying explosion wind and waves instantly spread all around, engulfing everything within the radius of 5 kilometers.

"Not good!" Seeing quickly spreading wind and waves of explosion, the pupil of Ren Tianyou suddenly shrunk. He had also not expected that the energy of this bijudama would actually be this strong, even affecting him who was far away from the point of explosion. He instantly launched Susanoo to protect himself.

Within the ninth floor of Tower of Babel, a huge explosion suddenly rose, and terrifying explosion wind and waves instantly engulfed the entire space of ninth floor. And in the center location of ninth floor where the center of explosion was located, the space unexpectedly cracked, and a black hole emitting huge



attractive force appeared.

“Xiu!” Sound of breaking void resounded, and at that time, a huge purple ash colored lightning suddenly split open the explosion wind and waves, and appeared at the periphery of explosion.

Carefully looking, this was precisely Ren Tianyou’s Susanoo. But this moment, the energy of Susanoo had already become very dim.

This moment, purple ash colored Susanoo slowly dissolved, and changing into energy, it dissipated in the air, revealing the figure of Ren Tianyou.

“Hu.” Ren Tianyou wiped the cold sweat from his forehead, and exhaled out a long breathe. “Fortunately I was at the edge of explosion where the might of explosion was much weaker compared to the center, otherwise it would have really become a tragedy. If I was severely injured by my own attack, then I really would have utterly lost my face.”

As to why Ren Tianyou didn’t use Hiraishin to dodge this explosion, it was not because Ren Tianyou didn’t want to use, rather didn’t dare to use. Because the explosion winds and waves of that time had already broke the space of surroundings, causing the space around was very unstable, and under these circumstance, Ren Tianyou didn’t dare to use Hiraishin, otherwise who knows what would happen.

As a result Ren Tianyou immediately choose to use Susanoo to resist, otherwise Ren Tianyou would not be so stupid, and directly use Hiraishin to dodge without wasting any time.

This moment Ren Tianyou was standing in the midair while looking at that terrifying storm in front. Now his hair and clothing were being blown by this terrifying storm.

“Humph, under this kind of explosion, even if you didn’t die, you will also not be unscathed.” Looking at that terrifying explosion in front of him, Ren Tianyou snorted coldly making a wry smile.

When explosion gradually stopped, the space at the location of explosion had cracked open, creating a huge black hole. This black hole was at least 1 kilometer in radius, and a terrifying suction force was coming out from inside

this black hole.

And on the ground, a huge crater had appeared, and huge cloud of smoke and dusts were rising from the middle of this crater.

And in the centermost location of this crater, indistinct figures of two people could be seen. The eyes of Ren Tianyou instantly caught these two figures, and he immediately jumped from the sky, and descended towards the location of these figures.

Arriving on the ground of crater, he saw right now Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast had already lost two legs, and one third of its body was already blown off. Now it was lying on the ground with deep black colored blood flowing out from its body.

This moment Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast was mortally injured. Even if Ren Tianyou didn't kill it, it would not be able to live for long.

And as for Amike, this moment his right arm had already snap off from its base, and had wounds everywhere in his body. The main reason he was still alive was because Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast had desperately protected him.

Seeing Ren Tianyou, Amike revealed a ferocious smile, "Never thought that I, Heaven Sealing Demon God—Amike would actually fall in the hand of you human. It seems in this 30,000 years, a group of brilliant younger generation have appeared in Divine Wind Continent ah."

"But." Looking at the face of Ren Tianyou, Amike insanely laughed, "I, Amike can't survive, so do you think I will let you live."

Finished speaking, he immediately launched the already prepared secret magic within his body, "Demonic Self-Detonation!"

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 285: Disappearance of Ren Tianyou

---

## Disappearance of Ren Tianyou

As a matter of fact, before the explosion had stopped, Amike had already understood that he was done for. After suffering from such severe injury, coupled with him still being sealed within the ninth floor of Tower of Babel, even if he wanted to flee, there was no place to flee.

As a result, in this final moment, he thought of perishing together. Since he was already certain to die, then he would bring down everyone together with him.

“Demonic Self-Detonation!” Along with the voice of Amike, his body rapidly swelled, and extremely powerful energy rapidly undulated within his body.

“Not good!” Seeing Amike’s body was rapidly gathering energy, the pupils of Ren Tianyou shrunk, and he immediately felt chill in his heart. Furthermore the two words ‘Self-Detonation’ resounded in his mind.

How terrifying it would be if a God Lord realm expert exploded? Honestly speaking, Ren Tianyou didn’t know, but he was absolutely certain that that explosion would at least be comparable to the bijudama’s explosion of just now which was created by the joint effort of four tailed beasts and Ren Tianyou. So why wouldn’t Ren Tianyou feel apprehensive towards this kind of attack?

Ren Tianyou had no time to think. He no longer bother about the violently shaking space around him, and prepared to forcibly open the space using Hiraishin.

But there was someone else who was faster than Ren Tianyou in taking action. That someone was that dying Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast!

“Space magic spell—Space Solidification!”

The body of Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast suddenly emitted a space fluctuation, which caused the surrounding space to solidify immediately.

And at the same time, Ren Tianyou also feel the space around was forcibly sealed off, and his Hiraishin no Jutsu also suddenly failed. Now he was basically powerless to fly out from this place.

And after the surrounding space was forcibly solidified, Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast who was unyieldingly bracing itself waiting for this opportunity finally had its last hint of vitality disappear, and its life came to an end.

“Bastard, already dying but still caused trouble for I, your father.” Looking at already dead Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, Ren Tianyou’s two eyes seemed to want to spout fire, but he didn’t have any means.

Now since his space ninjutsu had lose effectiveness for the time being, he could only retreat temporarily.

Thinking this, Ren Tianyou immediately changed into lightning and ran towards to outside areas with all his strength.

“Ha ha, run away, run away as much as possible, and meet death shrouded by despair.” Seeing Ren Tianyou was running away, Amike mockingly laughed loudly. Now he had nearly gathered all the energy within his body, and the Blood Core within his body had already cracked open, and a huge blood mark had appeared on his body.

And as for Ren Tianyou, his mental perception was firmly lock on to the body of Amike, and feeling all the energy within the body of Amike was almost gathered up, Ren Tianyou quickly descended on the ground from the sky. Now running away was already useless, so he could only use strongest defense to block this terrifying attack.

“Doujutsu—Forever Solidify, time accelerate by 5 second!” The pattern of his left eye spun rapidly, and huge amount of eye power gushed out from his left eye. And unlike before, Ren Tianyou had use this doujutsu on himself rather than on other people.

Suddenly Ren Tianyou felt a huge difference between the surrounding world

and his world.

In outside world, time was moving very slow as if it seemed to have stopped, and the time in his area was passing quickly. This was mysteriousness of time.

Since this was his own doujutsu, Ren Tianyou naturally know this result, so without wasting any time, he bit the thumb of both hand, and quickly made a series of hand seals, then slammed his hands on the ground.

“Kuchiyose—Goju Rashomon! (Summoning—Five-Layer Rashomon!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the ground in front suddenly shook rapidly, then five huge seemingly gates of hell grew out from the ground in front of Ren Tianyou.

“Full Body Susanoo!” The pattern of both eyes spun rapidly, and a huge amount of eye power gushed out from both of his eyes. After that a huge demon god quickly formed around his body.

And after finishing everything, the effect of time accelerate also disappeared. He had spent only five seconds to carry out all of these defensive measures, so in reality only one second had passed.

“Ha ha, let us disappear together.” And this moment, the preparation of Amike’s Demonic Self-Detonation was already complete, so along with his frenzied laugh, an ear-deafening explosion sound once again resounded within the ninth floor. And a terrifying explosion wind and waves even more powerful than before rapidly swept away everything around, including five Rashomon as well as Ren Tianyou with Full Body Susanoo.

The explosion of this time nearly engulfed half the area of entire ninth floor, and the lands within ninth floor were nearly blown half.

The explosion wind and waves didn’t dissipate for a long time, and everything within ninth floor were engulfed by this explosion.

Even the space within ninth floor was cracked open, creating a terrifying space black hole in the sky.

After about ten minutes, the explosion gradually stopped, and everything within explosion became visible.

Now there was a deep crater whose bottom couldn't be seen in that place, and a smoke was rising from inside the crater. And as for Amike and Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast, both of them had already change into powder and dissipated in the sky.

And in the sky, there was still that huge space black hole with powerful suction force coming from inside it.

But there was not even a trace of Ren Tianyou in this entire ninth floor. Did he really perish together Amike within this huge explosion? Or was he still alive! No one know about it. Right now only this almost destroyed land was left behind in this ninth floor.

And at this time, a golden radiance suddenly flew down from the sky, which slowly formed into a golden silhouette.

This golden silhouette had seen this destruction of this land as well as the disappearing figure of Ren Tianyou, so he couldn't help but sigh, then looking that space black hole, this silhouette said, "Human, I'm sorry, I have no way to help you."

"Although I am Universe Boundary Divine Artifact, but right now majority of my strength is being used for withstanding the attack of Demon clan and theirs that Universe Boundary Divine Artifact. And I want to win over time as much as possible for 100 clans of the continent."

"So this time I was powerless to help you in your battle. Now I can only pray for your good luck, and be able to pass through this calamity."

"If you are able to survive this, after two years when the passage is opened and 100 clans have returned, I hope you will reemerge here."

Saying this, this golden silhouette gradually become dim, and leaving behind a sentence in a low voice, it disappeared, "Because you might become my....."

Final few words couldn't be heard because the voice was too small and dissipated in the air.

As for Ren Tianyou, did he really die? If alive then where did he go.....?

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.

Here is the link.

# Chapter 286: Search

---

## Search

In Flame Phoenix Villa within the border of Light Empire, Vermilion Bird, Jade Maiden, Black Tortoise and Little Yu, these four were in the process of comfortably bathing within the hot spring behind the villa.

At this time, the complexion of Little Yu suddenly changed. Then she covered her chest and gave out a suffering groan, with cold sweats flowing down her face.

“Little Yu, what happened?” Seeing the unusual condition of Little Yu, Black Tortoise immediately got up, revealing her matchlessly beautiful body, then came over to the side of Little Yu and asked in concern.

Jade Maiden and Vermilion Bird also hastily came over, and looked at Little Yu with concern across their face. One might well say that this Little Yu was Ren Tianyou’s heart treasure, so if something happened to her, then only God will know what terrifying thing Ren Tianyou might end up doing.

“I...I am suddenly feeling a great pain in my chest, this feeling of heartache, as if I am about to lose something very precious.” Little Yu said with suffering expression. Just now she suddenly felt unprecedented emptiness inside her heart, as if she lost something very precious to her. This feeling made her feel very frightened.

“What precious thing? Little Yu, aren’t you getting physically uncomfortable with some illusion ah?” Hearing Little Yu, Vermilion Bird confusedly asked.

“No, it can’t be.....I’m sure my feeling is not wrong, this feeling came from deep inside my heart.” Little Yu shook her head and said with certainty. “But my most precious thing is.....”

Thinking this, the complexion of Little Yu suddenly changed, then she



anxiously said to Vermilion Bird, “Definitely is Idiot, Idiot must have met with an accident, absolutely him, elder sister Vermilion Bird, quickly take out our Fire of Life, and take a look at Idiot, his Fire of Life.”

“Little Yu, aren’t you thinking too much? You should know that with Zero’s strength, there are only very few experts who are able to injure him.” Seeing the anxiousness of Little Yu, Jade Maiden doubtfully said.

And Vermilion Bird also want to speak, but seeing that anxious expression of Little Yu, she had no choice but to do what she had said. Golden phoenix flame appeared on her right hand, then along with the flashing of her Vermilion Bird ring, suddenly ten huge fire ball flew out and floated in front of everyone.

These ten fire balls were currently glimmering with huge flame. Each fire ball had a single word, Vermilion, Jade, Black, White.....individually representing the member of Akatsuki organization. But right now the fire ball with the word ‘Zero’ however was a lot dimmer compared to other nine fire balls, and it seemed it would go out at any time.

These ten fireballs were Fire of Life created by Vermilion Bird using the secret magic of Flame Phoenix Villa to integrate everybody’s aura. By looking at this Fire of Life, one could easily know the state of said person.

For instance, the fireballs of Vermilion Bird and others were glimmering with huge flame, which represent their life-force was vigorous. But the fireball of Ren Tianyou which looked as if it would go out any second represents right now he was already injured severely, and was in the state of his life hanging in the balance. And the extinguishing of these Fire of Life represent, that person is already dead.

“This...how can this be?” Seeing the unusual condition of Ren Tianyou’s Fire of Life, Jade Maiden muttered in disbelief.

“Don’t stare blankly, immediately issue urgent call-up order, and immediately go to the mountain where Ren Tianyou was last seen.” Vermilion Bird immediately reacted, then waving her right hand, she pulled her clothing and jumped out of hot spring while wearing her clothing in midair.

And Little Yu and others also immediately reacted. They also jumped out of hot spring and quickly wore their clothing. After that without bidding farewell

to the people of Villa, Vermillion Bird summoned her Golden Winged Phoenix, and after Jade Maiden and others also jumped on the back of the Phoenix, they changed into flame and flew towards the distant horizon in a high speed.

And seeing the hastily leaving figures of Jade Maiden and others, the Villa Mistress of Flame Phoenix Villa Feng Yunmeng only sighed, then return to the room.

.....

On a mountain at the border of Ailer Empire, this moment eight people wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted on it could be seen. And they seemed to be searching something.

“Jade Maiden, how was it, did you find anything?” Seeing Jade maiden had finished using her magic, White Tiger asked.

“No, I look back upon the time of this mountain, but didn’t find any trace of Zero. I only saw Zero using space magic to leave this place after he separated from them.” Jade Maiden shook her head and said anxiously.

“There is no trace of fighting nearby. With the strength of Zero we know, coupled with his space magic, there are very few people in this entire continent that could stop Ren Tianyou from using space magic to leave.” After looking around, Great Bear slowly said.

“But that increase the difficulty of searching. With Zero’s space magic, his whereabouts is erratic, so it is very difficult to find him.” Black Tortoise said with grim complexion.

“No matter how difficult, even if we had to turn the entire continent upside down, we must find him. Don’t forget he is our leader.” Jade Maiden walked over and firmly said.

At this time, wind breaking sound came from behind them. And without turning back, White Tiger said, “You are late.”

Southern Dipper Bu Feng noiselessly landed on the ground, and said, “Sorry, I search the surrounding of 100 li around here, and finally find a trace.” Finished speaking, Bu Feng took out special kunai with Hiraishin mark.

“This is Little You’s Hiraishin kunai.” Seeing this familiar kunai, Black Tortoise immediately said happily. Then looking towards Bu Feng she asked, “Where did you find it?”

“This kunai was hung up on one tree of the small forest outside Tianlong City,” Southern Dipper tossed this kunai towards Azure Dragon *i.e.* his sweetheart Fang Qian.

“Zero ought to have met with mishap in Tianlong city. But Ximen clan of the city is already razed to the ground, and other force within Tianlong city are not capable enough to injure Zero.” White Tiger confusedly said.

“Yes, I specially looked all over Tianlong city, but I didn’t find any trace of Zero there. Furthermore there was no trace of any battle there.” Southern Dipper said while nodding his head. “Moreover I don’t think there is anyone in this world that is capable enough to directly deal mortal injury without giving Zero any chance to resist.”

“Then what should we do? Is this clue useless?” Little Yu anxiously said.

“No, this kunai is more than enough.” Southern Dipper shook his head, “If my guess is not wrong, then this kunai ought to be latest item of Ren Tianyou in our hand, so it might still have the aura of Zero.”

“So I just brought it back to let Little Qian find the final place Zero had left for.”

“Azure Dragon.....?” Everyone confusedly looked towards Azure Dragon.

“Yes! Little Qian, before she had stayed at Light Temple for few years as Holy Maiden, and as a Holy Maiden of Light Temple, she could study many secret magic of Light Temple. Among them, there was Great Holy Light Heavenly Search Technique.”

“This Great Holy Light Heavenly Search Technique can find the trace of the said person relying on the aura of said person left behind in his/her items. But the success rate of this technique however depends upon the aura of said person left behind in the item left behind. So I brought back this kunai.”

“Is that for real Azure Dragon?” Little Yu asked while looking at Azure Dragon with expectation.

“I will try my best.” Azure Dragon said with uncertainty, as she herself was not confident. After that holding the kunai with her right hand, she sat cross-legged, and began to chant incantation. Along with her incantation, suddenly holy light pillar suddenly descended from the sky and surrounded her body.

After this holy light pillar descended, suddenly an aura which couldn't be seen with naked eyes emerged from this kunai. And nearly after five minutes, Azure Dragon suddenly opened her eyes, and the holy light pillar also disappeared.

“At Kalisi city, Supreme Light Academy!”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 287: Ren Tianyou regain consciousness

---

Ren Tianyou regain consciousness

In the middle of unknown abyss, a small brook flowed in a mountain gully.

But the surprising thing was, the color of this small brook however was bright-red as if the blood of a human.

And large amount of dark clouds enveloped the entire sky, basically couldn't see the sun, which gave people a kind of very stifling feeling.

And at this moment, a shadow was drifting over towards this small brook from a distant place. Carefully looking, this shadow was nevertheless a human.

The clothing on the body of this person had already changed into a tatters, which basically couldn't cover his body.

And on his body, there were terrifying wounds everywhere. These wounds were so terrifying that anyone would be stuck with terror and feel chill if they see these wounds.

And what no one was expecting was, this person with such thickly dotted wounds was unexpectedly a youngster.

Furthermore one could feel faint breathing on the tip of his nose, clearly showing he was still alive.

And at this moment, this small brook ejected a bloody spray, which happens to hit on the body of this youngster, sending him flying and heavily falling to a small empty place underneath the cliff.

Probably because the impact was too big, along with a few coughing, this youngster suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood. After that his complexion

became even paler.

And at this moment, the eyelids of this youngster slowly moved few times, and finally opened slowly.

“Did I die?” After opening his eyes and looking at the unfamiliar surroundings all around him, Ren Tianyou thought inwardly.

Yes this person was Ren Tianyou who had mysteriously disappeared after the battle against Amike. No one would have thought that he would appear at this place.

“Cough, cough, so painful!” At this time, this movement of Ren Tianyou evoked the injury of his body, and a severe pain was immediately transmitted to his brain.

“I can feel the pain, this means I’m still alive.” Feeling pain all over his body, Ren Tianyou slowly thought while simultaneously recalling the scene after Amike had exploded.

At that time, after Amike had exploded, a huge explosion instantly swept everything around with him as a center.

And the five Rashomon which were in front of Ren Tianyou were basically unable to obstruct this explosion at all. They were directly destroyed instantly, turning into broken pieces.

Then that huge explosion instantly engulfed Ren Tianyou.

Although the defense power of his Full Body Susanoo was very strong, but Ren Tianyou had already spent majority of his strength as well as his eye power before.

And this caused him to seriously lack eye power, and coupled with the destroying heaven exterminating earth power of explosion of God Lord realm expert Amike, the Full Body Susanoo was directly split opened at the final moment by this explosion.

And at that final moment Ren Tianyou recalled his Shikotsu myaku ability, then he immediately used this ability to create a layer of bones around his body for protection. And after that he passed out. As for why he was here, and what was

this place, Ren Tianyou didn't know anything.

"Hiss.....it's really painful ah." When he slightly moved his body, he immediately felt great pain, which made him grit his teeth to endure the pain.

He slowly moved his body, now with this kind of injured body, he didn't dare to have too much movement. Finally after spending great effort, he finally got up and was able to lean his back against the ice-cold cliff while sitting on the ground.

"It seems I was really a little bit too arrogant and complacent, thinking with Kamui and Hiraishin no Jutsu, I can regard everyone in this world with disdain. It seems I really was too naïve." After his Sharingan advanced to Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, his eye power was further strengthened, and the kamui of his two eyes were also greatly strengthened, in addition after learning Hiraishin no Jutsu, a kind of arrogance and complacent feeling was born inside his heart, thinking he could achieve anything in this continent.

And right now Ren Tianyou couldn't help but recall the words Uchiha Itachi had stated, "In this world, there is no invincible ninjutsu, as long as you seriously take it, you can find the ways to break it."

"It seems that fellow Amike was alert against my Hiraishin no Jutsu, so at the final moment, he made his space magical beast to use its last bit of power to seal off the space around." Ren Tianyou recalled Bathing Flame Devouring Heaven Beast sealing the space around at the key moment, making him unable to use Hiraishin no Jutsu to escape, while slowly thinking.

"It appears hereafter I have to pay attention to the way of my thinking." Ren Tianyou sighed, while looking at his body's those terrifying wounds. After that making a wry smile, he thought, "This time, if it was not for the support of the powerful life-force of Forever Green, this time I'd really be doomed."

"Forget it, first I should recover from my injuries." After thinking this, he sat cross-legged and used the sage chakra within his body to heal his injury.

Along with the circulation of chakra, a cyan colored six edged star appeared on the forehead of Ren Tianyou. This six edged star sent out a powerful life force which surrounded the body of Ren Tianyou. Now powerful life force was in the process of unceasingly entering the body of Ren Tianyou.

.....

At Supreme Light Academy, White Tiger and his group of nine were currently standing on the top of a building far away while looking at the lively situation within the academy.

“This place is completely normal, there is no sign of battle. Do you all really think someone is able to finish off Zero in one move?” Looking at the students underneath, White Tiger doubtfully said.

“But my magic was really indicating at this place, was it wrong?” Looking at the lively situation underneath, Azure Dragon doubtfully said.

“Perhaps Zero had really came to Supreme Light Academy.” At this moment, Jade Maiden suddenly said.

“How did you know Jade Maiden?” Hearing Jade Maiden, Vermilion Bird doubtfully asked.

“Don’t tell me you have already forgotten about that hidden place within this academy?”

“Hidden Place? Don’t tell me Tower of Babel?” Vermilion Bird immediately with some excitement.

“Yes, Tower of Babel, if Zero had really came to Supreme Light Academy, then he ought to have gone to Tower of Babel.” Jade Maiden said while nodding her head. And simultaneously recalled the words Ren Tianyou had once said, “The secrets of this Tower of Babel is not small, if I have time, then I will definitely came here again to have a look.”

“Then, let us immediately go to Tower of Babel.” Thinking Ren Tianyou might be within Tower of Babel, everyone instantly got excited, then disappeared from that roof.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**



# Chapter 288: Trace Discovered

---

## Trace Discovered

Right now there was not a soul in sight inside the dean office of Supreme Light Academy. It seems Long Feilu was out to handle some matters.

And at this moment, suddenly huge earth yellow light appeared inside this room. After this light dissipated, figures wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted in it suddenly appeared in the room. These figures were precisely White Tiger and others.

“White Tiger, you go and open the door of secret chamber.” Vermilion Bird said to White Tiger.

White Tiger nodded his head and walked towards the door of that secret chamber. After that he opened the door of secret chamber according to his memory. When the wall before their eyes rose, a long dimly lit small path appeared in front of everyone.

“Let’s go!” Seeing the door had already opened, White Tiger called everyone to immediately enter the passage of secret chamber. After that everybody walked towards the secret chamber.

After everyone had walked inside the door of secret room, the wall behind them slowly fell and revert back to normal.

“In here!” Walking to the end of passage, and seeing that transmission magic formation in front of him, Void said.

Jade Maiden walked over, then released a white colored radiance from her body. “Illusory World Flowing Void blood lineage, Open!”

Then Jade Maiden stretched her right hand’s index finger and pointed at the empty void in front of her. Suddenly the white colored energy changed into a

mysterious light screen, and an illusionary mirror appeared in the midair. And the images on this mirror was unceasingly moving, and one image after another were flashing rapidly.

“Found it.” At that time, Jade maiden suddenly called out in pleasant surprise, and the images on the mirror suddenly stopped moving.

After this image reflected on the mirror became clear, and everyone were able to see it clearly. This moment the image of the original secret room with no soul in sight reflected on the mirror. Suddenly in that room, a spiral shaped space ripple appeared, and Ren Tianyou walked out from inside that space ripple into that secret chamber. After that Ren Tianyou tossed out magic cores and initiate the magic formation to enter into Tower of Babel, and disappeared from the image of secret chamber reflected on the mirror.

“Sure enough, Zero really went to Tower of Babel, our guess was not wrong.” Seeing Ren Tianyou had disappeared in the Transfer Magic Formation, Southern Dipper said.

“Now that we have found the trace of Ren Tianyou, let’s go to Tower of Babel immediately.” Then looking at that Transfer Magic Formation, White Tiger said to Jade Maiden.

Jade Maiden walked forward, tossed out several magic cores into the grooves at the edge of this magic formation, then she quickly initiated this magic formation and said, “Okay, this magic formation is activated. Get in, everyone. Remember we will be transported to different location of the first floor of Tower of Babel, so after we reach there, immediately head to the entrance of the second floor, and wait for everyone else. The level of difficulty of the first floor is merely a joke even for us, no need to mention about Zero. So I guess Zero should be in second floor or above.”

Everyone got into the magic formation one after another, and finally Jade Maiden launched the magic formation. After that along with a silver colored radiance surrounding all of them, everyone disappeared from that secret chamber.

.....

And under the cliff beside that blood colored brook, Ren Tinayou was sitting

cross-legged while healing his injury. With the support of Sage chakra within his body, those external injuries on his body rapidly take a turn for the better, and eschars rapidly congealed on the wounds, and finally fell off.

But although the external injuries were nearly healed, but his internal injuries were not something he could heal in one or two days. Because the explosion shock wave was truly too big, it nearly scattered all the internal organs of Ren Tianyou. And these internal injuries were not something his half-baked sage chakra could heal instantly.

Slowly opening his eyes, and feeling weak, Ren Tianyou made a wry smile, “Didn’t expect he was actually so ruthless, he nearly finish me off, but fortunately I was able to survive that.”

“But.....” Thinking this, Ren Tianyou again looked at the surrounding environment, then looked at that blood colored brook as well as that overcast sky which gave people a kind of stifling feeling, “Where am I? The environment of this place give me a kind of very oppressive feeling ah.”

“It’s not going to explode once again right.” Recalling the situation of passing through that explosion, Ren Tianyou again looked at that unfamiliar surrounding environment, with cold sweat flowing out from his forehead.

“Oh, that’s right, Hiraishin’s mark!” At this time, Ren Tianyou suddenly thought of a kunai marked with Hiraishin which he had left behind before in a secret place of Divine Wind Continent in case he was trapped or encountered other unexpected circumstance, and also his kunai marked with Hiraishin with White Tiger and others which he had given them so that he could instantly go over to help them in emergency situation.

Thinking this, Ren Tianyou immediately closed his eyes, and carefully tried to sense the mark of Hiraishin. Roughly after 30 seconds, he opened his eyes, and muttered, “What’s going on here? Although I can sense the coordinates of Hiraishin marks, but the coordinates however are very vague as if a powerful energy is covering them.”

As a matter of fact just now, although he could sense Hiraishin marks’ coordinates, but they were very vague, and unstable, as if an enormous power was blocking it.

Because these coordinates of Hiraishin marks were too vague, although he could still use Hiraishin no Jutsu, but the accuracy would be greatly reduced, so perhaps he might deviate from his target.

“Forget it, this place is too weird. After I am completely healed, I will come back here to take a good look again. Now I should immediately leave this place, even if Hiraishin would deviate a little, but the place where I left the kunai in advance is very safe, so there should not be any problem.” Feeling the oppressing feeling from the surrounding environment, Ren Tianyou had a kind of very bad feeling. Now he was in seriously injured condition, so if he encounter any sudden situation, then he didn’t have any strength to cope with it.

Thinking this, Ren Tianyou no longer hesitate. He immediately stood up, took out few kunai marked with Hiraishin mark, and stuck them in the cliff. After doing this, he decided on the coordinate of Hiraishin mark, and circulate a little bit of recovered chakra. “Hiraishin no Jutsu!”

Along with the low voice of Ren Tianyou, he immediately disappeared from that place.

.....

And on other side, White Tiger and others rushed rapidly through the floors of Tower of Babel, and very quickly arrived at ninth floor.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 289: Returning to Ninth Floor

---

## Returning to Ninth Floor

In the ninth floor of Tower of Babel, right now the surrounding environment had fallen into reduced circumstance, and nearly half of the land around had completely disappeared, was quite bleak and desolate scene.

And in the sky, White Tiger and his group of nine were standing in midair, and were looking at nearly disappeared land underneath them.

“What actually happened here, how can it change into this appearance?” Seeing the circumstance below as if the circumstance after undergoing destroying heaven and exterminating earth calamity, White Tiger swallowed mouthful of saliva and stutteringly said.

“Don’t tell me this is caused by Zero?” Seeing majority of land had disappeared, Great Bear said with terrified expression.

“Oh, that’s right, Jade Maiden, quickly take a look at what had happened here. I think it is very likely that Zero had ran into strong enemy here, and gone through a battle. And I think both of them suffered loss in the end.” Seeing the scene around her, Vermilion Bird immediately understood that this was the place every one were looking for, and she determined that this place was definitely the place where Zero had met with mishap.

“Wait.” Just at that time, Southern Dipper suddenly called out to everyone, then leaving behind after image, he disappeared and then instantly appeared in the midair a little above the center of the crater. And seeing Southern Dipper had suddenly descended, White Tiger and others also immediately followed after him.

“Do you see what that is?” Pointing at underneath pool of blood as well as half piece of arm beside that pool of blood, Southern Dipper asked.

“This is not the clothing of Zero.” carefully looking at that tattered black battle armor on that arm, White Tiger said. “That ought to be the arm of the person whom Zero was fighting at that time. Depending on the situation he might have already died without a place for burial.”

“Then where is Zero? According to the aura of Fire of Life, Zero is still not dead, but is severely injured.” Great Bear lifted his head and looking all around, he said what everyone was thinking right now.

“Idiot, please be fine ah.” Looking at the bleak and dislocated scene, Little Yu put together the palms and prayed. Since it was not clear whether Ren Tianyou was dead or alive, her beautiful eyes couldn’t help but shed tears.

“Little Yu, you don’t need to be sad, Little Yu, he is definitely fine.” Seeing broken-hearted Little Yu, although she herself was also extremely worried, but Muyue however strengthen her mind and consoled Little Yu.

“Let Jade Maiden use her ability to take a look at what had happened here before.” Seeing sad Little Yu, Southern Dipper sighed, then said while looking towards Jade Maiden.

Jade Maiden nodded her head, and just when she was about to use her ability to look at what had happened here before, White Tiger suddenly shouted towards empty void.

“Who’s there?” White Tiger instantly reacted by pulling out long sword from his back, and prepared to slash out.

“It’s me.” At that time, a voice everyone was familiar with suddenly resounded, and White Tiger immediately stopped his action.

After that everyone excitedly turned towards the origin of this voice, and saw Ren Tianyou standing in midair with pale complexion. And with tiny wounds all over his body, he looked incomparably miserable.

“Idiot, very good, I finally find you, wuwu…….” Seeing Ren Tianyou, Little Yu instantly threw herself into the bosom of Ren Tianyou, and yelled while weeping.

“Hiss…….” When Little Yu hit his bosom, Ren Tianyou instantly felt incomparable pain from his injuries, and involuntarily hissed in pain with his

face twitching few times, but he still endured it. After that looking at Little Yu in his bosom, he consoled, “Little Yu, I am fine, don’t feel sad. Now everyone is looking at you because when you cry, you resemble a floret cat.”

“Zero, what’s going on here? We discover your Fire of Life was very dim, so we knew that you have met with accident. After that while searching for you, we finally find this place.” Seeing wounds all over the body and pale face of Ren Tianyou, Great Bear solemnly asked.

“It was very difficult for you all to arrive here searching for me.” Seeing everyone had arrived at ninth floor of Tower of Babel, Ren Tianyou nodded his head. Actually he didn’t think that the strength of everyone was actually this strong, unexpectedly was able to find this place where he had his battle.

But the external wounds on his body of this time were not the wounds he had suffered during the fight against Amike, rather were the wounds he had suffered from using Hiraishin no Jutsu.

Against the expectation of Ren Tianyou, when he had used Hiraishin no Jutsu to teleport, he unexpectedly sensed a strong barrier. Fortunately his Hiraishin no Jutsu in itself was incomparably mysterious space-time ninjutsu, so using his powerful strength, he forcibly split open that blocking barrier.

But because of internal injuries, the space storm that sprang out at the instant when barrier was broken however gave him additional wounds, as a result Ren Tianyou appeared before them in this incomparably miserable state.

“It seems that place I was in at that time is not within Divine Wind Continent. After all of my injuries are healed, I should go there again and take a look at what world that is.” Thinking about that huge space barrier, Ren Tianyou slowly thought within his heart.

“Yes, Zero, what happened here, don’t tell me that all the state here is caused by you.” Looking at those place where the land had disappeared, White Tiger asked to Ren Tianyou.

“Yes, originally I only wanted to explore Tower of Babel, but who would have thought that there was unexpectedly a powerful Demon clan hidden here. And that Demon clan was none other than one of the three Great Demon God of that time, Sealing Heaven Demon God—Amike.” Ren Tianyou nodded his head,

then slowly said.

“Three Great Demon God?” Hearing the words of Ren Tianyou, everyone present in the scene cried out in alarm. They knew that the experts of Demon clan of those years were sealed within Tower of Babel, but none of them had ever thought that there actually was such a big BOSS hidden here.

“Yes, the strength of this Demon clan was very strong, and we fought here. I went all-out in this battle and was in slightly advantage position, but at the final moment, this Demon clan selected the move of both sides suffering the loss. Although he finally died, but I also nearly lost my life. And although I luckily return back alive, but I am also severely injured.” Ren Tianyou nodded his head and briefly explained his previous battle.

“Not bad, you really didn’t disappointed me. You finally returned here alive.” At this moment, a simple and vigorous voice suddenly resounded.

“Who’s there?” Hearing this sudden voice, everyone instantly become alert and looked towards the origin of this voice.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**



# Chapter 290: Spirit of Tower of Babel

---

## Spirit of Tower of Babel

“Didn’t expect you would really be able to return alive here this fast, you really didn’t let me down.” At that time, a simple and vigorous voice suddenly resounded, instantly causing the fine hairs on the body of everyone present to stand erect.

“Who’s there?” Ren Tianyou coldly shouted, while strongly supporting his own body. And with his eyes changing into Sharingan, he looked towards the sky.

And White Tiger and others beside Ren Tianyou instantly circled around Ren Tianyou. As Ren Tianyou was severely injured, they placed Ren Tianyou in the middle to protect. After that emitting powerful energy from their body, they also looked towards the sky.

At that time, suddenly a golden radiance appeared in the sky, and shining mysterious runes appeared on this radiance, which slowly condensed into golden silhouette in the sky.

“Who are you?” Seeing this was clearly not a substance but empty silhouette, Ren Tianyou frowned, then looking at this silhouette, he asked. Although this silhouette was not entity, but that golden colored energy being emitted from its body however was far more powerful compared to even Amike, so he couldn’t help but become cautious.

“He he, don’t be alarmed youngsters, I have no ill will.” Seeing the alert face of Ren Tianyou and others, a gentle and kind voice came through this silhouette. This voice was filled with amiable power that made people who heard this voice to put down their guard.

“First I will introduce myself, I am the spirit of this Tower of Babel, in other

words, I am Tower of Babel and Tower of Babel is me.” The words of this middle-aged man’s silhouette as if bomb, exploded in the brain of everyone present.

“What? You are this Tower of Babel.” Hearing this middle-aged man’s voice, White Tiger cried out in surprise, and his face was filled with disbelief expression.

Alongside Great Bear and others were also similarly looking at this silhouette in surprise, as if they couldn’t accept the fact before their eyes.

And as for Ren Tianyou, after hearing this middle-aged man’s self-introduction, his eyes instantly flashed with understanding, “I had already guessed this Tower of Babel might have its own consciousness long ago, it seems I really was right. Three years ago, within Tower of Babel, weren’t you the one who saved me from Amike?”

“Yes, three years ago when you entered the second floor, I noticed you, similarly Amike had also noticed you. And your next performance however greatly surprised both of us. We had never expected that along with your strength of at that time, you were actually able to proficiently use space magic too.” This middle-aged man nodded his head while admitting he was the one who had saved him three years ago.

“And because of your talent, Amike realized that you might become obstacle of Demon clan when they invade again, as a result he raised his hand to eliminate you, so I also raise my hand to save you.”

“But I have a question, you as a spirit of Tower of Babel, on the basis of this Tower of Babel being able to seal numerous Demon clan’s experts for 30,000 years, how can you let people of Demon clan do as he pleased now within Tower of Babel?” Ren Tianyou asked the question which had always existed in the bottom of his heart, while looking at the spirit of Tower of Babel with confused appearance.

This Tower of Babel was a divine artifact, although Ren Tianyou didn’t know its grade, but it was able to seal the experts of Demon clan for 30,000 years without them being able to break out, this shows its power. But Ren Tianyou however discovered that this Amike was actually able to raise his hand as he

pleased within Tower of Babel, Ren Tianyou found this confusing.

“Ai, if it was before, then even though the strength of this Amike was powerful, he however would still be powerless to do as he please in this ninth floor relying on his strength.” This silhouette sighed helplessly, then slowly explained, “From 10 years ago, the power of the seal set up in the space passage joining the Demon world slowly got weaker, finally I can only use my body itself to stall for time, but on the other side of the passage, Demon Emperor of Demon clan used Universe Boundary Divine Artifact of their Demon World and led the experts of Demon clan to continuously bombard the seal of the passage, so greater part of my power were used to stabilize the seal of other side. As a result, I simply didn’t have any surplus power to give consideration to Demon clan inside the Tower of Babel.”

“Look here.” Saying this, suddenly a golden colored energy flew out in front of this middle-aged man, and a golden colored mirror appeared in midair.

The image on the mirror was a vast starry sky. In the middle of this starry sky, there was a huge space black hole, and above this black hole, there was a huge seal. This seal was firmly sealing off this passage.

And at the side of this seal, thirty experts of Divine Wind Continent stood there. All of them were pouring the energy within their body into this seal to constantly stabilize and strengthen the seal. And above everyone, there was a small sized golden colored tower which was emitting huge power to protect the seal.

“This is.....?” Looking at this scene on the mirror, Ren Tianyou confusedly asked.

“This is the seal that was set up during that time, and these people are God Domain experts of Supreme Light Academy and 100 clans’ peak experts temporarily stabilizing the seal. But the power of seal is still weakening.” Tower of Babel explained.

“If it was not because of all the experts of Supreme Light Academy were located in there, do you think you all could quietly enter here?” Finished speaking, the spirit of Tower of Babel looked towards Whiter Tiger and others.

“So for what matter did you appear here?” Looking at Tower of Babel, Ren

Tianyou confusedly asked.

“I’m here to tell you all something.” Finished speaking, the voice of Tower of Babel become solemn looking at Ren Tianyou, “Youngster, I want you to come here when you are strong enough to confront God Emperor. At that time, I will give you a thing.”

“What thing?”

“You don’t need to know this time, when the time comes, you will know what that is. For now here, this thing will greatly help you all to increase your strength.” Saying this, a sheep skin map flew out from this golden silhouette and landed on the hand of Ren Tianyou.

“What is this thing?”

“This is not for you, rather for your companions.” The middle-aged man paused for a bit after saying this, after that he again continued, “This is the map of Seven Great Saints of that time’s legacy. You all can go according to this map to obtain their inheritance.”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 291: The inheritance of Seven Great Saints

---

## The inheritance of Seven Great Saints

“Seven Great Saints? What are those?” Looking at the sheepskin map floating towards him, he caught it and take a look. He only saw thickly dotted routes in the map, but didn’t understand a thing for a time being, so putting it away, Ren Tianyou confusedly asked while looking at the spirit of Tower of Babel in front of him.

“Cough cough.....” Before this Tower of Babel could speak, several coughing sound from beside him interrupted Ren Tianyou. Right now other than Muyue who had already lost her memory, all others were looking at him as if they were seeing a space alien.

“What’s going on with you all? Why on earth are you looking at me like that?” Seeing he was being stared at like that, Ren Tianyou felt uncomfortable, so looking at White Tiger, he asked in a weak voice. He didn’t understand what wrong thing he had spoken for them to stare him like this.

“Ai, Zero, sometime I really doubt whether you are really a person of Divine Wind Continent or not? You are saying you don’t know 100 clans’ Seven Great Saint of 30,000 years ago, and to go on to say what they are. Now I really admire you.” A helpless expression appeared on the beautiful face of Jade Maiden, and with her beautiful eyes filled with strange look, she looked at Ren Tianyou and said.

“Hey, Zero, are you really a local born and bred person of the continent? Now I am seriously suspecting this point.” Southern Dipper stepped forward, and with his handsome face filled with strange smile, he said to Ren Tianyou.

“Scram.” Looking at these group of bad teammate, Ren Tianyou cursed, then

said, “You all should know my past, at that time, even eating a full meal was a kind of extravagant hope for me, so do you think I had time to go and understand these things.”

Hearing Ren Tianyou, everyone in the scene became silent, as they all knew that what Ren Tianyou had just spoken was truth.

Next, Ren Tianyou learnt about the matter of Seven Great Saints from the mouth of everyone.

As it turned out these Seven Great Saints were the strongest seven people among all the mankind and 100 clans. All of them had awakened their blood lineage to God ranked blood lineage, which was far beyond the Saint ranked blood lineage which was usually supreme blood lineage.

All of these seven had already reached Peak God Lord realm in strength. In those years when Demon clan had invaded, precisely these seven had combined their strength, and led 100 clans’ experts to fight desperately to defend Divine Wind Continent.

But the Demon clan was really too strong. Each one of the three Great Demon God of Demon clan were not inferior to Seven Great Saints in strength, and coupled with that Demon Emperor with monstrous magical power, one might well say, 100 clans retreated one after another in defeat in the end.

So as a last resort, these Seven Great Saints used up their life essence to use destroying heaven exterminating earth attack. That move directly exterminated millions of demon soldiers, and the land of Divine Wind Continent was also destroyed to one-tenth instantly. Furthermore one of the three Great Demon God was also killed by this attack, and with a severe injury, Demon Emperor fled to his Demon World.

As a result, these Seven Great Saints became the hero of Divine Wind Continent. If it was not for them, then the people of Demon World would have already captured Divine Wind Continent.

“If this is the last legacy of those Seven Great Saints, then perhaps we might be able to find a way to advance our blood lineage to God rank blood lineage.” Looking at that map in the hand of Ren Tianyou, the eyes of White Tiger flashed with a glimmer of longing.

In Divine Wind Continent, blood lineage was supreme, so everyone knew that advancing blood lineage to God rank was same as reaching the sky in single bound.

So with regarding to the possibility of having their blood lineage advance to God rank blood lineage in front of them, how could everyone not be excited.

“Don’t get impatient.” Looking at the excited expression in the eyes of everyone, Ren Tianyou understood that this thing was very important for them. And he himself also greatly hoped for maximum improvement in the strength of everyone, and become a real peak expert.

“Such an important thing, I think there ought to be many genius among the people of 100 clans, but why did you specifically give it to me? If you can’t make it clear, then I will not agree with your request.” Looking at the sheepskin map in his hand, Ren Tianyou asked. This thing was great treasure for all the cultivators of Divine Wind Continent, and he had also seen experts of Supreme Light Academy and 100 clans in here just now in the mirror created by this spirit of Tower of Babel, so why didn’t it give it (map) to them instead gave it to him.

“It is not convenient to speak the reason now, when the time comes, you will know yourself. Knowing it too early is not good for you, instead can affect your growth. All the things I said is truth, whether to believe or not is your choice.” The spirit of Tower of Babel indifferently said while looking at Ren Tianyou. “Furthermore remember what I have said just a moment ago, when you are really strong enough to directly confront God Emperor realm expert, come here, and at that time, I will give you a very an important thing. But this Seven Great Saints’ inheritance is not suitable for you.”

Hearing the words of Tower of Babel, Ren Tianyou fell into silence, and was considering whether he should believe this spirit of Tower of Babel or not.

Three years ago within Tower of Babel, if it was not for Tower of Babel stopping Amike, he would have basically no time to use Kamui and escape the scene. At that time, if it was not the case for the obstruction of Tower of Babel, then at that time he might have to use a secret art to run away.

So from this point of view, he really wanted to believe in the spirit of Tower of Babel. Thinking about it again, it really don’t have to plot to kill them all if it

really want to kill them.

“Fine, I will believe in you for the time being.” Ren Tianyou said while looking at Tower of Babel.

“Okay, you can’t stay here for a long time, so now I will send you all away.” The spirit of Tower of Babel nodded its head, and waved its hand. After that a golden light surrounded everyone. When this radiance disappeared, Ren Tianyou and others had already disappeared from ninth floor.

“Merely last two years of time is left, I hope you can catch up.” Seeing Ren Tianyou and others had already disappeared, the spirit of Tower of Babel sighed, then this silhouette slowly dissipated in the middle of ninth floor.

On the nameless mountain outside Tianlong city, along with the golden light, Ren Tianyou and others instantly appeared here.

“Didn’t expect the power of Tower of Babel’s spirit is actually able to effect outside too.” Looking at the surrounding around him, Ren Tianyou thought in surprise.

Afterwards, he took out that map and handed it over to White Tiger, “You all guard this map properly, and also go for a search according to the route of this map.”

“Then what about you? Aren’t you coming with us?” White Tiger took the map, and seeing Ren Tianyou had no intention to go with them, he confusedly asked.

“Do you want me to go in this appearance ah?” Looking at his injured condition all over, Ren Tianyou made a wry smile, then said, “I’m going to heal myself, so you all can go first, and remember you all must succeed.”

“Rest assured.” White Tiger nodded his head, then firmly said. Shortly afterwards, everyone immediately set out to find the inheritance of Seven Great Saints.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
[Here is the link.](#)



# Chapter 292: Profit from a disaster

---

## Profit from a disaster

Inside an unknown cave, Ren Tianyou was sitting cross-legged. Right now his body was glimmering with green radiance, and one could sense particularly fresh aura and strong life-force in this green radiance. And on his forehead, a green colored six edged star mark had appeared indistinctly. Furthermore in the originally barren cave, unexpectedly several small saplings slowly broke out from the ground, which added a life aura inside this barren cave,

At that time, as if whale swallowing water, this green colored powerful life-force instantly enter inside the body of Ren Tianyou and disappeared. And after that, Ren Tianyou snapped open his eyes. And this moment, that mysterious pattern in his eyes were unceasingly spinning, giving people a kind of mysterious feeling.

“Didn’t expect this time I unexpectedly gained profit from a disaster. Now I have actually already refined roughly half of the life-force of Forever Green. Finally my wood style can also be counted as real Secret Wood Style, and can gradually show the might of First Hokage Senju Hasirama’s Wood Style.” Feeling the changed within his body, Ren Tianyou excitedly thought inwardly. Previously, the wood style used by Ren Tianyou could be counted as merely pseudo wood style, otherwise how could this wood style which Senju Hasirama relied to suppress that time’s chaotic times of ninja world, and got respectfully addressed as God of Ninja by people of ninja world be that weak. Moreover relying on this wood style when he fought against Madara and Kyuubi in Iso—Susanoo (Majestic Attire—Susanoo), he sealed kyuubi, and defeated Uchiha Madara. This clearly shows the true might of wood style.

But previously when Ren Tianyou used wood style, even Mid-God King realm Dragon Emperor was able to break it open, this was not because the power of

wood style was weak in this world, rather the strength of Ren Tainyou was too weak. Previously the strength of wood style used by Ren Tianyou was not even one-quarter of the strength of wood style used by Senju Hasirama.

But now, because he was up against life and death imperil, he was able to squeeze out his potential in that life and death situation, and was able to refine roughly half of the power of Forever Green, so now he could display nearly two-third of Senju Hasirama's strength at his most flourishing time.

"On the basis of this evaluation, after I completely refine this Forever Green, the strength of my wood style will basically exceed Senju Hasirama's." Ren Tianyou inwardly estimated, "And this is not the end, after Forever Green is completely refined, I can still exchange the life-force of Senju Hasirama, at that time adding both of them together, to what extent the strength of my wood style will reach, I am really looking forward to see it ah."

"But, the most unexpected thing was, the eye power of my Sharingan was unexpectedly enhanced a step further. Now the power of my doujutsus are increased by more than one-tenth compared to before." Thinking this, Ren Tianyou placed his hand on his eyes, and feeling the power of his eyes, he sighed inwardly, "No wonder in the Naruto manga and anime series of previous world, Tobi had once stated, this Sharingan is eye for real combat. Only after undergoing the real battle, the eye power of Sharingan will be slowly squeeze out, gradually strengthening them."

"It seems I was really guarding a treasure mountain without knowing the truth. This Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan however possessed the power to tame kyuubi and have enough power to rival wood style of Senju Hasirama which was able to suppress chaotic times, but currently I could only display a little bit of its might."

"No wonder at the time when I was at Mangekyo level, system said to polish my eye power, and only after really mastering my Mangekyo Sharingan, I should exchange another pair of Mangekyo Sharingan."

"At that time, I didn't understand the meaning of this sentence. It seems that the System was already aware of the secrets of Sharingan, and he had also told me, merely at that time I didn't understand that's all."

“But.....” Thinking this, Ren Tianyou slowly stood up, and the pattern inside his Sharingan also spun rapidly, “Now that I already know this, hereafter I will intensify my daily cultivation to polish my Eternal Mangekyo, awakening those hidden powerful eye power of my eyes.”

“Now that three years had already passed, there is only less than two years of time left for the invasion of Demon clan. Although I don’t have any responsibility with regarding to invasion of Demon clan, but White Tiger, Jade Maiden, Void.....their families are here, so in the big war against Demon clan of that time, they will definitely not stand by with folded arm.” Thinking about the invasion of Demon clan, Ren Tianyou became worried inwardly, especially towards that mysterious Demon Emperor of Demon clan. 30,000 years ago, one might well say, it was 100 clans’ flourishing age. There were many True God realm expert, and even God King realm experts were many in numbers, but even with that kind of lineup, when they resisted the Demon clan, even with the combined power of the entire continent, they were not able to kill Demon Emperor, merely injured him severely.

And after undergoing that great war, the strength of both 100 clans and humanity reduced greatly. And with their vitality greatly damaged, they were no longer able to restore themselves to their previous flourishing age, so they could only go and live in seclusion to rest and build up the strength.

And now, seeing the situation inside Tower of Babel, 30 or so peak experts of Divine Wind Continent couple with that unknown power of Tower of Babel, all of those people acted together unexpectedly could only withstand the bombardment of Demon Emperor on the seal from the other side, moreover they could only delay the breaking of seal for next two years or so.

So with regarding to the strength of this Demon Emperor, Ren Tianyou was also not very clear, and could only make a guess. According to the words of Tower of Babel, All Seven Great Saints had already advanced their blood lineage to God rank, moreover they themselves were also Peak God Lord realm in strength, but even like that, the attack unleashed by all of those people burning their life was only able to injure Demon Emperor, and was powerless to kill him. This meant the strength of Demon Emperor must be God Emperor realm, what rank of God Emperor realm, he didn’t know.

“So that’s why at that time, Tower of Babel had said to come back there and look for him after I have sufficient strength to confront God Emperor realm expert.” Ren Tianyou thought about the words of Tower of Babel, and became clear in his heart. “But since it is like this, I need to advance me eyes to Rinnegan as quickly as possible before the start of this war. Even if I am not able to advance my eyes to Rinnegan, I should at attain the strength of Senju Hasirama’s Wood style at his most flourishing time, or even beyond.”

“And before that, I must complete that jutsu as soon as possible.” After thinking about the upcoming war, he instantly recalled that ninjutsu. He must complete the preparation of this ninjutsu before the war.

“It seems there is a lot of task to do ah, but after a week of self-cultivation, all of my injuries are already healed thoroughly. Now it’s also time to go and explore that mysterious place of before.” Ren Tianyou thought of that mysterious cliff in the place he had fallen into when he was severely injured, as well as that long mysterious blood colored river, then instantly disappeared from that place targeting the Hiraishin mark he had left behind at that time.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 293: Extremely Tragic

---

In the middle of mysterious space, one could clearly see a dazzlingly beautiful space quicksand streaking across. This was time-space, *i.e.* fifth space that others often spoke.

And in the depth of this time-space, there was a continuous silver colored space barrier blocking in the front. Countless space quicksand were blocked here after flowing into here.

And at this moment, in front of this space barrier, a figure suddenly appeared. Carefully looking, this figure was precisely Ren Tianyou.

“It’s the space barrier.” Looking at the space barrier in front of him, the complexion of Ren Tianyou changed slightly. Before when he was in the process of space teleporting after using *Hiraishin* while severely injured, because of the obstruction of this space barrier, he was additionally injured while breaking this barrier to return to Divine Wind Continent.

But now not only all the injuries were already healed, his strength had also become a lot stronger compared to before. Thanks to refinement of Forever Green, his chakra capacity was also strengthened further.

“Kamui!” Looking at the space barrier in front of him, the left *Sharingan* of Ren Tianyou spun rapidly, then along with huge amount of eye power continuously gushing out, suddenly a space black hole appeared in the space in front of him, and this firm space barrier was immediately broken, creating a huge space passage.

“*Hiraishin no Jutsu!*” After breaking open the space barrier, Ren Tianyou immediately used *Hiraishin no Jutsu*, then disappeared from that place. And shortly after Ren Tianyou had left, the hole in the space barrier slowly disappeared, and the space barrier restored becoming anew as ever. But just in

case, Ren Tianyou had left behind a thing in this space barrier just before he had left.

.....

In that place under the cliff and beside that blood colored small brook where Ren Tianyou had fallen before, 'xiu' wind breaking sound suddenly resounded, and the figure of Ren Tianyou suddenly appeared in the midair.

"Finally came here, this time without any injury, it was really easy to come here." Ren Tianyou descended from the midair, then pulled out special kunai with *hiraishin* mark he had stuck on the cliff wall before. After that looking all round that depressed environment, he frowned, "Where in the hell is this place, the environment of this place is really depressing."

After standing here, Ren Tianyou noticed that the accumulated evil qi in his heart because of his massacre seemed to be coming out unconsciously. And his body also unconsciously emitted a powerful killing intent.

After becoming aware of this point, Ren Tianyou was startled inwardly, and he immediately forced down that evil qi of his heart and slowly dispersed the killing intent of his body. "What is this place, so strange, unexpectedly can unconsciously control people's killing intent. If someone stays here for a long period of time, then that person will change into a killing machine that only knows killing."

"This won't do, I shouldn't stay here for a long period of time. Let's look for a way out first." Ren Tianyou thought in his heart. With this unusually evil environment around, even the proud and arrogant heart of Ren Tianyou couldn't help but feel fear. He immediately rose in the sky, then flew towards the distant place.

But after flying in high speed for nearly ten minutes, Ren Tianyou however noticed that the blood colored brook underneath however had gradually become broad, and that blood colored water was also flowing faster.

Of course that oppressive strange evil aura had also become more and more heavy. And under the attraction of this aura, Ren Tianyou felt that the evil qi within his heart was circulating even faster as if it would break out from his body at any time.

“It seems up ahead is the source of this blood colored river. Now I can explore what thing is there. But the evil qi within my body seemed to break out at any time, and very soon I will not be able to withstand, so what should I do?” Stopping in the midair, Ren Tianyou unceasingly thought the countermeasures. Although he really wanted to take a look at the thing up ahead, but he however was gradually unable to withstand the corrosion of this evil energy.

But just at that time, suddenly green colored six edged star pattern appeared on his forehead, and with a cyan colored life-force circulating within his body, a green colored chakra appeared around his body. After that the evil qi within his body instantly disappeared, and that unusual evil aura of outside was also unable to move the evil qi within his body.

“This is.....the power of Forever Green?” Feeling that chakra brimming with powerful life-force, Ren Tianyou exclaimed in surprise inwardly. “No, now it shouldn’t be called Forever Green, rather a part of my sage chakra.”

“Now that there is no worries, let’s have a look at the secrets inside this place.” Sensing the evil qi within his body were already suppressed thoroughly by sage chakra, and his mind was also completely immune to the effect of this unusual evil aura of outside, Ren Tianyou immediately speed up and quickly fly towards the front.

The more he flew deeper, the stronger that unusual evil aura became. Ren Tianyou dared to confirm that, if it was not for sage chakra suppressing the evil qi within his body, then he would have gone mad in the first moment he had arrived here.

After flying for about roughly 20 minutes, a valley appeared before his eyes. And the scene in the middle of this valley was reflected in the eyes of Ren Tianyou.

“This is.....?” Seeing the scene before his eyes which could be said as the scene of the hell, Ren Tianyou stopped flying in the midair, and his eyes showed a shocked look. Shortly afterwards boundless anger rose in his heart, and he tightly clenched his hand, while emitting dense killing intent.

There was a forest in this valley, but this forest didn’t have any wooden trees, rather was full of iron trees. And this iron trees didn’t have any branches and

leaves, rather had human bodies.

Yes, it was precisely human bodies!!!

Each and every one of these people were cut open and hanged on these iron trees. The dripping of their blood slowly flowed down from the branch of these iron trees to the beneath flowing together blood colored river. And the blood colored small brook Ren Tianyou had seen before was the blood flowing down of these people's corpse.

And among the people hanging down from these iron trees, some had already died long ago. The blood within their body had already drained long ago, and the skin on their bodies had withered and fallen off, after that their flesh fell down into the underneath blood colored river.

And some of these people were still not dead, were still alive while being hanging down on these iron trees. With their tongue already sliced off, even if they wanted to cry in pain, they couldn't make any sound. And all four of their limbs were also already broken off, so now while hanging on the iron tree, other than issuing 'wuwu' sound, they could only endure this boundlessly cruel torture, and feel their blood slowly dry, then welcome the arrival of death.

These iron trees practically spread all over the entire valley, each iron tree had a human body hanged on it. And not limited to human, the people of 100 clans were also there, such as Elf clan, beast-men clan, bird-men clan, dark spirit clan.....and so on. This extremely tragic scene as if the scene of a boundless hell reflected on the *Sharingan* of Ren Tianyou who was not far away.

Seeing the death circumstance, as well as some not dead but death was better than life circumstance of these people, boundless flame of fury instantly shrouded the heart of Ren Tianyou.

From the time he had appeared in this world, Ren Tianyou had done all the matter by the virtue of his heart. As long as his own heart wants it, regardless of who the enemy before his eyes was, he wouldn't care.

Until now, Ren Tianyou had never associated with any force of the continent, and will not easily involve with any of them in the future too. Even in the upcoming war when Demon clan invades, if it wasn't for the people of his organization, even if Demon clan attacks, or Divine Wind Continent is



exterminated, as long as he was not implicated by that, he would not have raised his hand.

But when he saw this extremely tragic scene, the heart of Ren Tianyou was shrouded in boundless flames of fury, and he asked to himself after seeing this scene, would he really only look on with folded arms.

“Good! Good! Good! I want to see which bastard created this scene. When I find you, if I don’t properly put you through concocting medicine process, then how could it be fair to the death of these innocent people?” Ren Tianyou tightly clenched his hands, then said these words which were filled with cold killing intent. *[T.L: concocting medicine process = parching, roasting, baking, steaming, soaking, simmering, etc. In single word torture]*

But just when he was about to act, suddenly several figures suddenly came out from this iron forest. When Ren Tianyou clearly saw the face of these people, the eyes of Ren Tianyou instantly filled with disbelief, “They are.....?”

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 294: Demon Spirit Baleful Soldier

---

“This is.....? Demon clan!” With the eight sight of Ren Tianyou’s *Sharingan*, even if they were 200 meters apart, he was able to clearly see the figures that had suddenly appeared from inside the iron forest.

The skin of those figures were dark purple in color with mysterious magic line everywhere, and had two long curve horn on their head. They were precisely people of Demon clan.

“How can Demon clan be here?” Seeing the sudden appearance of people of Demon clan, this question suddenly appeared in the heart of Ren Tianyou who was standing far away.

“What are they doing here?” At that time, Ren Tianyou suddenly noticed that these people of Demon clan were going towards those already dead people hanging on the iron trees.

After walking to the side of iron tree, these people of Demon clan pulled out those dead people hanging from iron trees. Because the blood was already drained out, only left over human skin came down. Shortly afterwards again several Demon clan walked out from inside. Each of them held people who had their tongue sliced off and four limbs broken. Among these people, there were men, women and even one seven or eight years old child. Tortured to final breathe, cutting open their back skin, they forcibly hanged them on the iron trees.

And not far away, all the actions of these Demon clan’s people were reflected in the scarlet *Sharingan* of Ren Tianyou.

This moment, the *Sharingan* of Ren Tianyou was spinning rapidly, and a trace of eye power were slowly flowing out from them. Now his complexion was deep black, and his body was emitting dense killing intent which could terrify

other people.

“These beasts, I will definitely slaughter you all.” Seeing the actions of these Demon clan’s people, right now Ren Tianyou had already exploded thoroughly. He had never been this angry before.

“*Ding*, congratulation to host for triggering random mission, destroy the iron forest before your eyes. Mission succeed reward: 200,000 system points. Mission failed penalty: Seal *Yonbi*, host need to exchange it again.”

And at that moment, the System voice suddenly resounded within the brain of Ren Tianyou. And in the list of mission, suddenly a new mission appeared.

“*Hei hei*, this mission came at the right time, now I can’t wait to turn this place into ashes and raze it to the ground.” Hearing the prompt of System, Ren Tianyou laughed grimly, then along with the space ripple from his right eye, he disappeared from there.

And in the iron forest, after completing their task in hand, these people of Demon clan put away those skin, then separately walked towards the inner part of this iron forest.

And from the ground behind one of these Demon clan’s people, Ren Tianyou suddenly came out.

Seeing the Demon clan in front of him didn’t perceive him, a cold smile appeared on his face. After that he placed his right hand on the shoulder of this Demon clan from behind, then before this Demon clan could react, suddenly a spiral shaped space ripple came out from his right eye, which immediately absorbed this Demon clan.

After absorbing this Demon clan, Ren Tianyou again used kamui to leave this place.

Within the kamui space, this Demon clan who was suddenly absorbed was in the process of looking all around confusedly. At that time, suddenly two blood red *Sharingan* appeared in this space. When this Demon clan looked at these eyes, the eyes of this Demon clan instantly became lifeless, and lost consciousness.

“Where is this place?” After that, suddenly the voice of Ren Tianyou

resounded in this space, which entered the ears of this Demon clan.

“This place is Demon World’s Soul Breaking Cliff.....” Hearing the question of Ren Tianyou, this Demon clan answered everything he knew without slightest hesitation.

After half an hour, Ren Tianyou became silent while still concealing himself within kamui space. He had already used illusion on this Demon clan to know everything he wanted to know from the mouth of this Demon clan.

It turned out this place was not Divine Wind Continent, rather Demon World. What Ren Tianyou had never thought was, at that time when he had received serious injuries, and his life was hanging in the balance, he had unexpectedly broken the boundary of two space and entered the Demon World. And that silver colored space barrier he had seen in the space before was the space barrier of these two world.

And the place outside was called Soul Breaking Cliff, was one of the place where Demon clan used to produce Demon Spirit Baleful Solider.

And those iron trees Ren Tianyou had seen inside Soul Breaking Cliff were special metal called Baleful Spirit Iron.

This Baleful Spirit Iron contains a kind of unique Baleful Resentment Qi within it. Usually this Baleful Resentment Qi stays within the metal, but once it was tainted with blood filled with resentment and enmity qi, at that time it would resonate, and these Baleful Resentment Qi would arise from these Baleful Spirit Iron.

And if ordinary people absorb this Baleful Resentment Qi, then that person would be corroded to idiot instantly, losing the intelligence. Even people with high strength would feel pressure within their heart. And once large amount of Baleful Resentment Qi was gathered, even if Gold Lord realm expert enters into it, it would trigger his/her evil qi within his/her body and swallow him/her up, changing him/her into a monster who only knows killing.

And here Demon clan used the large number of slaves who were captured from Divine Wind Continent during the invasion of last time. These slaves contained human, elves, bird-men.....and so on.

After nearly ten thousand years since the last war of Demon clan had ended, suddenly a person known as Mo Yun rose within Demon clan. He met with Demon Emperor, and gave Demon Emperor a method of refining Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers.

The first step of refining this Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers was to use Baleful Spirit Iron to forge these iron trees, then torture the people that were caught at that time with every method possible, making their heart filled with resentment. And when the heart of these people is filled with resentment, use the blood of these people to wash these iron trees created with Baleful Spirit Iron.

When these Baleful Spirit Iron were covered with the blood filled with resentment, the Baleful Resentment Qi within it would be drawn out.

And finally use a secret magic of Demon clan to set up a mysterious magic formation in the center location of this place. These Demon clan also didn't know anything about this magic formation, only knew that this Mo Yun had set up this magic formation.

This magic formation would gradually absorb these blood's resentment and Baleful Resentment Qi from the air, making a Heavenly Baleful Pond in the centermost location of this magic formation.

Each drop of blood water within this Heavenly Baleful Pond contains boundless Baleful Resentment Qi. Mo Yun would put the corpses of Demon clan's already dead people into this Heavenly Baleful Pond, and use the blood water containing boundless Baleful Resentment Qi within the Heavenly Baleful Pond, coupled with the power of magic formation to unceasingly refine these corpses. After that these corpses would possess strength once again, and gradually becomes Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers.

After absorbing this Baleful Resentment Qi, the strength of these corpses would slowly restore. The longer the refining is done, as well as the stronger they were before they died, the stronger the strength of these Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers would possess. Finally these corpses would gradually change into a killing machine who only knows how to kill without slightest consciousness. This was equivalent to Demon clan owning large undead army.

Further these Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers contained terrifying Baleful Resentment Qi, so if average people ran into them, then they would be oppressed by their terrifying aura, causing their strength to drop to 70% or so.

Moreover one must not get wounded by these Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers, because once wounded, the Baleful Resentment Qi contained within Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers would corrode the victim from within their body. After that if not treated timely, then victim would similarly change into Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers who only know how to massacre.

And when Ren Tianyou asked who that Mo Yun person was, this Demon clan however said he didn't know. He only knew that this Mo Yun was very mysterious person, and within Demon clan, other than Demon Emperor himself, it seems no one else had ever seen his true features. Even if he was male or female was unknown.

Furthermore the strangest thing was, during the Demon clan's invasion to Divine Wind Continent 30,000 years ago, no one had ever heard about this Mo Yun. And nearly after 10,000 years after Demon clan had retreated back to Demon World, this Mo Yun suddenly came out, so his identity was very mysterious. There was a secret rumor about this Mo Yun being the next Demon Emperor of Demon clan who was secretly cultivated by present Demon Emperor.

After listening to this, Ren Tianyou became lost in thought for a long time. Finally his voice again resounded within kamui space, "Since you have already given me all the information you have, kill yourself."

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, this Demon clan's right hand immediately stabbed through his own heart, and the corpse weakly fell down inside kamui space. After that the two huge *Sharingan* in the sky also disappeared slowly.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 295: *Raimu Raito!* (Limelight)

---

In the depths of Soul Breaking Cliff, in the middle of that Iron forest, there was a huge blood colored pond. At the side of this pond, there was three huge blood colored magic formation where powerful Baleful Resentment Qi was in the process of gathering continuously.

And in the blood colored pond, 300 people of Demon clan were standing, but these Demon clan and other Demon clan were different. Their body didn't have a trace of life, and their whole body was enveloped with baleful qi, and their eyes were very red in color, seemed very threatening.

As a matter of fact, these Demon clan had already died, now they were only corpse that was left behind. But afterwards the people of Demon clan had used these corpse of dead Demon clan to absorb these Baleful Resentment Qi to refine them into Demon Soul Baleful Soldiers.

And around these Demon Soul Baleful Soldiers, there was a group of roughly 50 people of Demon clan guarding. And the reason why these Demon clan were not affected by Baleful Resentment Qi was because they all had a Baleful Avoiding Bead of Mo Yun with them in advance. This Baleful Avoiding Bead could resist the corrosion of Baleful Resentment Qi, but each Baleful Avoiding Bead could resist for only three years. After three years, this Baleful Avoiding Bead would lose its efficacy.

And in a distant place, there was a continuous iron cage. Inside of this iron cage, countless slaves caught from Divine Wind Continent were locked up and raised. All of them had lost their freedom, and every day they had to endure all kinds of torture. Now their whole body was bare and with their whole body filled with wounds, their lifeless eyes were blankly watching outside.

And at this time, along with the sudden appearance of spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou dressed in the robe of Akatsuki and bamboo hat suddenly

appeared there.

“Who’s there?” Seeing the sudden appearance of Ren Tianyou, those Demon clan’s soldiers guarding that prison immediately called out in alert.

Although this place was Demon clan’s place to refine Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers, still this place after all was the place of Demon World. And everyone and every place within the Demon World was subjected to the control of Demon Emperor. Furthermore although this refining of Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers was inadvisable, but it had already been in production for nearly 20,000 years without any problem, so in this period of time, Demon clan had place less guards in these Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers producing place.

And the place for producing Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers was not only this Soul Breaking Cliff. In the entire Demon World, there was no less than five such places.

“*Humph!*” Seeing these alert people of Demon clan, Ren Tianyou whose heart was already filled with powerful killing intent didn’t speak any nonsense, but directly raised his hands, “*Mokuton—Jubaku Eiso!* (Wood Style—Tree Bind Eternal Burial!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, on the ground under these Demon clan, suddenly a huge crack appeared, and countless branches directly broke out from the ground changing into a huge tree, while directly binding all of these Demon clan firmly. Now their bodies were suppressed in the tree roots, without being able to move.

“Use you dirty blood and change into the fertilizer for these trees to wash your sins.” Looking at those tied up Demon clan, the eyes of Ren Tianyou flashed with pallid light. After that along with a change in his hand seal, the binding of these trees suddenly become tighter, and the trapped Demon clan’s body rapidly deformed. Along with the blood-curdling scream, these Demon clan immediately changed into minced meat and sprinkled on the ground.

After all this, Ren Tianyou walked to the front of these prison. When he clearly saw the condition inside it, his eyes were immediately filled with difficult to express sadness.

With regarding to the sudden appearance of Ren Tianyou as well as death of



these Demon clan, these people inside the cage didn't have any reaction, and as before their eyes were completely lifeless.

"Ai, pitiful people *ah*....." Seeing the reaction of these people, Ren Tianyou sighed while standing in front of this cage. These people had clearly given all hops in life because of torture, for them, death might be a better relief.

In particular, some only seven or eight years old children within the cage, originally they should have been able to live in the bosom of their parents without any care, but here they suffered inhuman torture. Right now their eyes that should have been filled with childishness were filled with death light.

"The screaming sound came from over there, quickly go and see what had happened there." Just then, some movement came from the distant iron forest. It seems the final scream of these Demon clan had attracted their attention.

"Ai, all right, let me send you all on your way." Looking at these people who had already given up all of their hopes in life, Ren Tianyou sighed, then his body slowly disappeared.

When those Demon clan arrived, they however discovered nothing other than traces of blood on the ground.

In the four sides of Soul Breaking Cliff's iron forest, Ren Tianyou and his three shadow clone simultaneously stood there respectively. After that looking at this hell like place filled with evil, he softly whispered, "Under the thunderous roar change into ruins."

Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou and his shadow clones began to simultaneously make hand seals. Along with hands rapidly making hand seals, a huge thunder and lightning radiance simultaneously appeared around the body of Ren Tianyou and his clones. And large amount of chakra changing into powerful lightning, rose towards the sky.

Looking down from the sky, one would have seen the sudden rise of four huge lightning light beam which was glimmering with lightning sparks towards the sky from the four corner of this iron forest.

Afterwards these four huge lightning light beam extended in the sky and connect with each other. And in the place where all four of these lightning light

beam was connected, a massive ball of lightning was formed.

“What is this?”

“What’s going on?”

Seeing the sudden appearance of massive ball of lightning, all the Demon clan within the iron forest felt uneasy.

.....

“Listen to the roar of thunder, *Raiton*—- *Raimu Raito*! (Lightning Style—- Limelight Jutsu!)” Seeing the lightning energy was already gathered at the intersection, Ren Tianyou instantly initiated this S rank lightning style ninjutsu.

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the massive ball of lighting in the sky fell down. And along with the ear-deafening explosion sound, dazzling lightning light suddenly flashed, and terrifying storm suddenly engulfed everything around.

When the explosion stopped, the vision restored, and the clouds of smokes and dusts had already dissipated, everything within the iron forest had already changed into a pile of debris, and all the lives within it had also already disappeared. Furthermore the original Baleful Resentment Qi which had filled the entire atmosphere had also already dissipated under this lightning element.

This *Raiton*—- *Raimu Raito* (Lightning Style—- Limelight Jutsu) was S rank ninjutsu used simultaneously by four strongest lightning style ninja Kitane, Tou, Seito and Nauma of 12 Guardian Ninjas. After initiating this ninjutsu by four people individually standing at east, south, west and north, this ninjutsu could instantly incinerate everything within the space inside these four people.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 296: Making firm resolution to learn *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation)

---

To deal with this kind of place filled with baleful resentment power, using lightning power was most suitable. And among large scale lightning style ninjutsu, this move *Raiton*—- *Raimu Raito* (Lightning Style—- Limelight Jutsu) was relatively a little bit more convenient, furthermore the chakra consumption of this move was also not that large.

Inside this already changed into piles of debris iron forest, everyone including all those created Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers had already changed into charred charcoal.

Standing in the midair above this ruins and looking at the mess underneath, Ren Tianyou softly sighed. The people died with this move was not limited to Demon clan, even those pitiful 100 clan's people were included. But just like Ren Tianyou had said before, rather than letting them live in boundless nightmare and in a life without a trace of living wish, it would be better to become executioner and send them on their way, making them thoroughly free, no longer suffering the harassment of these nightmares. Sometime, for some people, death instead was better ending.

“Demon clan, let me see the strength you have collected in these 30,000 years.” Recalling the scene of before within the iron forest which could be rated as the scene of hell, now Ren Tianyou didn't have any trace of good opinion towards them. And with his eyes full of dense killing intent, he muttered.

Before Ren Tianyou considered the war between Demon clan and Divine Wind Continent's human and 100 clan's people as a vile against one another between races. But from the time he saw Demon clan in God Weeping Region using the resentment of dead people to create Ferocious Skeleton Beast, he had

a trace of ill feeling towards Demon clan. But now seeing the current action of Demon clan, one might well say, Ren Tianyou was full of killing intent towards these Demon clan.

And with regarding to Demon clan's Demon Emperor and that mysterious Mo Yun, his killing intent was even denser. If it was not for Mo Yun providing this method to create Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers, then these people of 100 clans might not have suffered such great inhuman torture. And that Demon Emperor was even more ruthless, for the sake of victory, he actually accepted such vicious method.

Perhaps for these setting oneself high above the masses and great strength people, those captured slaves of 100 clans were merely some nobodies, so why would they care about their life and death.

"Since you are able to think of using the resentment power of 100 clans' people while dying to create Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers, creating an undying army, then I will answer evil with evil. This time when you Demon clan invade, I will let you see what is called true undying army." Recalling those people of 100 clans hanging down from iron trees with wounds, and their circumstance of death better than living, even stronger killing intent filled his eyes.

Now that Demon clan were intending to build the undying army, then he will let them see what was called true undying army.

Only now, Ren Tianyou finally made a firm resolution to learn *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation).

*Edo Tensei* (Reanimation) was a forbidden summoning jutsu created by Second Hokage Senju Tobirama. This jutsu could summon the soul of people who had already passed away from the Pure Land to this world, and binds this soul of decease to a living vessel, resurrecting them. After that they are completely under the control of the user of this jutsu.

And the resurrected person's personality, memory, and kekkei genkai power, all of them would exist. One might well say, they were living killing weapon, unlike those killing weapon Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers created by Mo Yun which only know killing without a trace of consciousness.

And the resurrected people would become undying existence. As their body is

filled with dusts, even if their body is completely destroyed, that would be rapidly restored. Only when one uses sealing techniques to seal them, or use yinyang style to directly exterminate their origin, they would be powerless to restore themselves.

Before when Ren Tianyou ran into a number of experts, and finally after killing them, he would intentionally keep the corpse or the part of corpse of them. For instance, Dragon Emperor, four princes of Dragon clan, Ximen clan's two High God realm experts as well as forced to explode Amike's left behind arm.

While Ren Tianyou had been collecting these experts' DNA, but he however was always indecisive to learn this ninjutsu, because this just defies the Heaven and was also cruel.

The people who have seen Naruto would already know the other condition that was required to use this ninjutsu, which was requirement of living person as a sacrifice to use that person as a vessel for reincarnated person. So directly speaking, one resurrection meant sacrificing of one living person.

This using one living person as container was not a big deal for Ren Tianyou, as, if the worst comes to the worst, then he could just catch a number of strung through and filled with evil people of Demon clan from Demon World as containers. But *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation), this ninjutsu however required to summon deceased's soul, one might say that this was great disrespect to deceased people. If outside people knew this, only god would know what accusation others will place on him.

But after Ren Tianyou saw Demon clan creating those Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers, he instantly had a resolute thought in his mind. That thought was, rumors and so on things can just go to hell, now dealing with Demon clan takes first priority.

First no need to speak about that tragic scene of them creating Demon Spirit Baleful Soldiers, even Amike almost kill him, so Ren Tianyou couldn't let these Demon clan easily slip by, and Demon clan will also not easily forgive Ren Tianyou.

"But I don't know whether this *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation) is difficult to learn or

not *ah*.” Ren Tianyou scratched his head while blankly thinking this. One might well say that only a hand full of people were able to use this *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation) in Naruto world.

According to the knowledge of Ren Tianyou, the people he know were able to use *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation) were Senju Tobirama (As a creator of this jutsu, how could it be that he couldn't use this jutsu?), Orichimaru, Kabuto and Uchiha Madara (Madara had on his own accord removed the control of *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation), this shows he also grasp this move.)

And the person who became most famous in the entire ninja word using this *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation) was Kabuto who had absorbed the chakra of Orichimaru. Only thinking about the lineup of people Kabuto had reincarnated alone was enough to cause other feel fear.

In the fourth ninja war, Kabuto resurrected former Seven Swordsmen of hidden mist, Hanzo of Hidden Rain Village, Kinkaku, Ginkaku, Kimimaro, Chiyo, former jinchuurikis (such as *Nibi* Yugito Nii, *Sanbi* Yagura, *Yonbi* Roshi.....), past kages (second tsuchikage, second mizukage, third raikage, fourth kazekage), Akatsuki organization's dead members (such as Sasori, Deidera, Uchiha Itachi, Nagato possessing *rinnegan*.....), and even Uchiha Madara this big \*OSS was also resurrected, one might say this was powerful lineup to the extreme.

“Forget it, first I should gather some necessary materials for *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation) in this Demon World, in any case, there is still two years or so time left for the invasion of Demon clan. Before then, I want to master yet another ninjutsu, *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation) instead is not urgent.” Thinking about yet another ninjutsu, Ren Tianyou decided to first gather a number of things required for *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation) to be ready to learn *Edo Tensei* (Reanimation). After thinking, he disappeared along with the spiral shaped space ripple.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 297: Hiding Identity

---

The Demon World could be divided into eight domain and three realms. Eight among thirteen Demon General under the leadership of Demon Emperor were in charge of these eight domain. They were responsible for all the matters within these eight great domain. Although several of the thirteen demons had fallen during their previous invasion, but in these past 30,000 years, Demon World had also recuperate and rapidly restored their strength. There were already new people to replace these fallen demons.

And three realm contained all these eight domains, and three Great Demon Gods were in charge of these three realms. In those years, one of the three Great Demon Gods had fallen, another Heaven Sealing Demon God—Amike who was sealed within Tower of Babel had also died by Ren Tianyou's hand, and final one was luckily able to flee back to Demon World. And now that the invasion of Demon clan was imminent, the empty seat of three Great Demon God were also already filled up.

Baleful Blood realm's Blood Prison Demon God—Bulada, Purgatory realm's Baleful Heaven Demon God—Busike, and luckily fled back Demon Dragon realm's Evil Dragon Demon God—Anlake.

And the Demon Emperor of Demon clan was in the centermost location of Demon World—Demon Emperor's City. This place was the centermost location of Demon World, and also was in charge of all people and belongings within the land of Demon World. And these eight domain three realm individually becomes the protecting force to protect Demon Emperor's City located in the center. If one wanted to go to Demon Emperor's City, then they must pass through these eight domains three realms.

And the destination of Ren Tianyou's this trip was precisely this Demon Emperor's City, but his goal was not Demon Emperor, as Ren Tianyou was not

stupid enough to go there to court death.

This Heaven Sealing Demon God Amike was sealed within Tower of Babel, so due to the power of Tower of Babel, a lot of his strength was whittled away within these past 30,000 years, but even like that, even with the help of four tailed-beasts' strength, he unexpectedly almost died battling against him, then to what extent was the strength of this Demon Emperor who dominate the entire Demon World.

And although the destination of Ren Tianyou was this Demon Emperor's city, however his goal was not to attract the attention of Demon Emperor, rather a place within a Demon Emperor's City.

According to the recount of that person of Demon clan who was caught before, within this Demon Emperor's City, there was a graveyard called Demon Emperor's Grave. This grave was the place where the past dynasties' strong existences were buried. And this graveyard was precisely the destination of Ren Tianyou.

Since he had decided to learn *Edo Tense* (Reanimation Justu), then Ren Tianyou intended to gather some experts' DNA. And when he heard that there was such a graveyard within Demon Emperor's City, the goal of Ren Tianyou instantly become this graveyard.

This time he intend to become a grave robber. If he could gather all the corpses of the experts in this graveyard, then he could resurrect all of them. After that, when Demon clan invade, the scene of them (Demon clan) seeing them (resurrected Demon clan) would be very interesting.

But although he knew that Demon Emperor's city had such graveyard, but he however didn't know the space coordinate of that place, so he could only try his best to sneak in.

But wanting to sneak in was not an easy thing to do. This place was Demon World, and he was a human, so if he swaggeringly walked out, then as if beating a dog with a meat bun, he will be gone forever *ah*. [T.L note: beating a dog with a meat bun (idiom): using the wrong method to solve a problem]

But he was a ninja, and ninjas were most proficient in sneaking in and infiltration. Some ninjas need to constantly disguise oneself to scout out



intelligence. In conclusion, infiltration was one of the required course for a ninja.

In front of Baleful Blood Realm's Bloody Cloud City, along with the spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou appeared at the hidden place in front of the gate.

But this moment, the dress up of Ren Tianyou however was a little non-mainstream. Ren Tianyou wore the robe of Orichimaru, and his sturdy chest laid bare in the front.

And a lump of bone shaped matter bulged above his chest, and two small-sized bone stick out from his forehead. A bone chain dangled down from the wrist position of his right hand, and Sword of Kusanagi was stuck in his waist.

"M-hm, this dress up is still pretty good, even after changing into a Demon clan, I am still so handsome." Ren Tianyou sized up his own attire, and while placing his right hand on his forehead, he sighed in narcissism.

Afterwards looking at that huge city wall and moat, Ren Tianyou faintly smiled, then walked forward. In front of the door, there was an incessant stream of horses and carriages. And just like in human cities, several guards of Demon clan were stationed in front of the gate who were inspecting coming and going pedestrians.

Looking at those continuously coming and going Demon clan, Ren Tianyou clearly sensed a strong energy within their body.

"This Demon clan is really worthy of calling natural fighting race. Even these ordinary people's combat power can match strength of Divine Wind Continent's Great Swordsman. One may well say truly abnormal to the limit. No wonder they were able to nearly sink the Divine Wind Continent at that time." Sensing the strength of these common people, Ren Tianyou sighed inwardly.

Finished thinking, Ren Tianyou also joined the stream of people walking towards the city gate of Bloody Cloud City. If one wish to go to Demon Emperor's City, then one must pass through this Bloody Cloud City, furthermore Ren Tianyou wanted to use this Bloody Cloud City to deal with a number of affairs. He wanted to thoroughly integrate his current identity in this world, after that he would no longer have any problem with his action, so he had not

used kamui to directly pass through this city.

After coming in front of the gate, very soon it was Ren Tianyou's turn. After seeing the dress up of Ren Tianyou, One of the Demon clan's guard soldier immediately picked up his weapon and stopped him.

"Stop, who are you?"

"I am Uchiha Tianyou, am a person of Bone Demon clan." Hearing the question of this Demon clan's soldier, Ren Tianyou calmly answered already prepared answer with a smile.

"Bone Demon clan? What is this race?" Hearing Ren Tianyou was from Bone Demon clan, this Demon clan's soldier was slightly stupefied, and asked curiously.

In Demon World, there were many different races, such as that Dilisi clan's person that he encountered in God Weeping Region, Blood Demon clan and so one. But his this Bone Demon clan was naturally something he himself had randomly thought. He had used his particular kekkei genkai—*Shikotsu myaku* to disguise his human identity.

Yes, Ren Tianyou had thought that if he wanted to disguise his identity, then using *Shikotsu myaku* was a pretty good choice. Although the effect of *Henge no Jutsu* (Transformation Technique) was also pretty good, but the limitation was too large. If he ran into an expert, then his cover might be blown, moreover if he encountered any attack then *Henge no Jutsu* (Transformation Technique) would be broken.

"Our Bone Demon clan is a small-scale race. Our race have innate ability to control our bones." Ren Tianyou extended his right hand and from his palm, a bone stuck out.

"And because we possess ability to control our bones, our body have a kind of gloomy white color." Withdrawing the bone, Ren Tianyou said with a slight smile.

"Okay, you can enter." Seeing the bone sticking out from the palm of Ren Tianyou, this soldier waved his hand signaling Ren Tianyou could enter. Within the Demon clan, there were various kinds of strange races, so nobody clearly

remember each races and their abilities, as a result this soldier of Demon clan didn't have any suspicion. Besides it was impossible for anyone of Demon clan to think that right now a human had broken through the space barrier and came to Demon World.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

## Chapter 298: Yaorao

---

Under the excellent disguise of Ren Tianyou, coupled with not a single Demon clan thinking a human could break through the space barrier between the two worlds and enter Demon World, now Ren Tianyou who had changed his name into Uchiha Tianyou openly entered Bloody Cloud City.

After entering Bloody Cloud City, he saw tall and big buildings just like a forest inside the city, and people were walking to and from on the street. It wasn't different compared to human society.

In the Demon World, the currency of trading were magic coins, and also a kind of rare magic stones.

So now the primary task of Ren Tianyou was to earn some money. As the saying goes, without money, one is unable to move a single step, if he wanted to smoothly keep going in this Demon World, then money was absolute necessity.

Currently inside the space ring of Ren Tianyou, there were many magic cores, magic crystals and also a number of divinity crystal. Generally these things could be exchanged into money.

When Ren Tianyou came out from the goods exchange shop, his right hand held a bag of money. And after nodding his head in satisfaction, he placed it inside his space ring.

Now that he had money, the next thing was gathering a number of information, and the biggest place to obtain all kinds of information was a pub.

Every day that place receives hundreds and thousands of all kinds of pedestrians, including mercenaries, assassins, and so on. Generally when they rest here, all of them would talk about the things they had seen or heard.

In the centermost location of Bloody Cloud City, there was the biggest pub of

the city—Blood Mist Pub!

After pushing open the door, and entering inside the pub, bustling noises entered into the ears of Ren Tianyou, immediately making his brows to cease tightly.

Compared to this kind of noisy environment, Ren Tianyou preferred a quiet place.

Inside the pub, there was a wide hall, and this wide hall was dimly lit with several dangling dim magic lamps.

In the hall, around the disorderly laid liquor tables, small and big people of Demon clan were sitting while drinking wine, chatting with each other and making an uproar.

Looking at this noisy hall, Ren Tianyou took a deep breath to calm down, and his tightly ceased brows also slowly loosen.

Entering the hall, Ren Tianyou arrived at the bar of the pub. In the bar, he saw a flirtatious beauty of Demon clan wearing a piece of cloth which only covered her three important place. Her those slender waist would give people a kind of primitive impulse.

“Give me a bottle of your best wine here.” Looking at this bewitchingly charming woman in the bar, Ren Tianyou slowly narrowed his eyes, then putting his right hand on the bar table, he said to this woman.

“Ah, where did you come from little handsome guy, you are so handsome *ah.*” Seeing Ren Tianyou’s that handsome face, this beautiful woman bewitchingly shot a glance at Ren Tianyou, and covering her mouth with her right hand, she chuckled.

“*He he*, big sister must be joking.” Hearing the flirt of this beautiful woman, Ren Tianyou looked at her eyes without batting an eyelid, and said, “Don’t know what good wine is found here? I, your little brother however haven’t drunk any wine for these past several days, so this face has already faded out.”

“*Hee hee*, this is your first time coming to our Blood Mist Pub, isn’t that so?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, this beautiful woman suddenly looked straight towards Ren Tianyou and said.

“Oh, how can you be so sure?” The facial expression of Ren Tianyou didn’t change, but his eyes flashed with blood color, then *Sharingan* began to spin rapidly.

Honestly speaking, this woman in front of him was very beautiful. Compared to all the beautiful girls he had seen before, she was matchlessly beautiful. Looking at her body, even Ren Tianyou couldn’t help but feel indescribable impulse, and his mouth also became a little dry.

He didn’t know why, but from the first time he had seen this woman, a kind of interest which he himself didn’t understand appeared inside his heart. He was unable to describe this feeling in words, moreover when he observed this woman with his *Sharingan*, he discovered nothing. She was just an ordinary again not ordinary woman of Demon clan. The energy fluctuation within her body was roughly comparable to the strength of Saint ranked human.

But Ren Tianyou however believed his feeling, although he didn’t understand what his feeling signifies, but he decided to pay a little bit closer attention to this woman.

“*Hee hee*, I don’t have any other innate talent, but my ability of recognizing people and remembering them however is not weak. As long as any people came to my bar even once, from the second time on, I will definitely recognize them.” Saying this, this beautiful woman extended her jade hand towards the right hand of Ren Tianyou which he had placed on the top of a bar. After that slowly drawing a circle on the back of his hand with her jade finger, she charmingly chuckled, “Not to mention little brother is such a handsome guy, so how can I forget you.”

“*Ha ha*, this beautiful big sister is flattering me.” Feeling the jade finger streaking across on the back of his hand, Ren Tianyou smiled. After that holding her hand, he lowered his head and lightly kissed on the back of her hand, and said, “I request this big sister to take out a good wine, I, your little brother can’t wait any longer.”

“Yo, is our big sister Yaorao finding new target again?” At this moment, a coarse and wild voice resounded from the side. A sturdy man of Demon clan wearing a heavy armor was walking over, and seeing that very handsome face

compared to majority of the Demon clan's people of Ren Tianyou, he had spoken a little bit hatefully.

"Labake, if you don't want to die, then control you big mouth." Seeing this robust man i.e, Labake walking over, this beautiful woman glared with disdain flashing in her beautiful eyes, and said coldly.

"You..." Hearing this beautiful woman, Labake suddenly get flustered. He wanted to get angry, but thinking of his father's words as well as the rumor he had heard about this woman, fear appeared in his eyes. After that without any words, he retreated. But while lowering his head, his eyes were flashing with ruthless glint.

"Didn't expect you were so powerful. Just the words of yours made him retreat." Ren Tianyou took a bottle of wine located on the bar, and while unceasingly rotating that as if human blood wine inside that bottle, he opened his mouth.

That Labake of just now, his strength was equivalent to the strength of peak-Deity ranked human, but he however retreated with only the words from this woman, this made Ren Tianyou increase his guard against this beautiful woman.

"*Hee hee*, I however made you laugh, in this chaotic place, if I didn't have a little means, then how can I live until now?" Hearing Ren Tianyou, this beautiful woman covered her mouth and softly laughed. Then looking at Ren Tianyou, she said, "I am Yaorao, don't know what your name is?" [T.L: Yaorao means enchanting, alluring, fascinating]

"Enchanting!" Hearing the name of this woman, Ren Tianyou sized up this woman. Feeling that mature charming aura emitting from her body, Ren Tianyou smiled and said, "This name is very suitable for you."

"As for my name, you should firmly remember it, because afterwards my name is going to spread all over the entire Demon World." Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou turned around, held the wine with his hand and walked towards the hall's drinking table, "My name is Uchiha Tianyou!"

"Uchiha Tianyou, what a strange name!" Hearing Ren Tianyou, and looking at his back view, Yaorao softly said, "Interesting youngster....."

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**



# Chapter 299: Demon Metropolis

---

Holding that bottle of blood red liquid—Blood Mist Wine, Ren Tianyou walked to the empty table and sat down. After that picking up a wine cup on the table, he slowly poured the wine.

This as if blood wine, gave a kind of evil sense of beauty. After that picking up the wine cup, he slowly brought it to his mouth. Drinking it, he suddenly felt this wine as if raging fire, exploded on his mouth, then changing into a clear stream flowed down his throat to his stomach.

This feeling instantly captivated Ren Tianyou, and he slowly become immersed in this feeling of Blood Mist Wine.

After a long time, Ren Tianyou slowly opened his eyes, and his *Sharingan* shone as he thought, “Didn’t expect this place had this kind of good wine, truly not simple at all.”

Ren Tianyou found that the taste of this Blood Mist Wine was even more superior to Sky Fragrant Wine. Although the taste of Sky Fragrant Wine was also superb, but in the final analysis, this Sky Fragrant Wine was more suitable towards women, and for men, it however was not that suitable. Only this Blood Mist Wine that was able to give people a kind of blood boiling passion was suitable for true men to drink.

Sitting on the wine table, and spinning the wine cup in his right hand while pretending to be intoxicated in good wine, he was seriously listening to the information inside the pub. In this place, perhaps he would be able to gather the information he desired.

Roughly after 10 minutes, the talk between the clansmen of Demon clan in not far away table arose the attention of Ren Tianyou.

“Basake, did you hear? Our great His Majesty the Demon Emperor is

recruiting team leaders for Demonic Legion. I heard there is only less than 15 quotas left.” A robust man of Demon clan with body just like that of elephant and two huge oxen horn said towards his companion beside him in a low voice.

“Really? I only heard about His Majesty the Demon Emperor recruiting guard leaders ten years ago.” The middle-aged Demon clan drank a mouthful of wine, and wiping the wine flowing out from the corner of his mouth, he said, “But it was not that easy to be selected as the guard leader *ah*. That time there was only very few quotas, so wanting to distinguish oneself among the crowd was not easy matter.”

“And this Demonic Legion is the place where the real elite force of our Demon clan is placed together, so with their arrogance, even if we were selected as their leader, it will not be that easy to gain their approval. I heard among 32 recruited leaders of last time, after entering into Demonic Legion, only less than 15 were able to truly persist.”

“Yes, this time I am also intending to sign up, although I might not necessarily win the competition, but I will still be able to see our great His Majesty the Demon Emperor. This will be more than enough for me.”

“Moreover Demon Metropolis is usually in sealed off state, and will not opened unless His Majesty the Demon Emperor himself gave order to open, otherwise the city gate of Demon Metropolis will never open. Furthermore three realms’ capital cities are located all around this Demon Metropolis, blocking everyone from trespassing into this Demon Metropolis.”

“So this time there is hard to come by chance to enter this Demon Metropolis. Last time when recruiting leaders, this Demon Metropolis was opened. At that time I however was in seclusion, so I missed that hard to come by chance, but this time I will not give up this chance no matter what.” That elephant like robust man said. When he was speaking about Demon Emperor, his eyes flashed with worshipping looks.

Ren Tianyou who was sitting beside them while listening to their talk, was able to clearly see the admiration flashing in their eyes when they talked about Demon Emperor.

“It seems in Demon clan, the position of this Demon Emperor is supreme. And

these common demons seemed to have blind worship towards this Demon Emperor. From this point, the circumstance of Demon World is much better than the circumstance of Divine Wind Continent.” Thinking about the worshipping look on their eyes when they were talking about the Demon Emperor, Ren Tianyou sighed inwardly.

Divine Wind Continent had countless forces, although during the invasion of Demon clan, they would come together and join their effort for the sake of protecting Divine Wind Continent.

But these powers after all were scattered for a long time, so even if they were able to sincerely unite, when they had to transmit fighting orders to lower levels, there would be a lot of inconvenience.

But in Demon World, all powers were under the charge of Demon Emperor. The command of Demon Emperor was supreme, and no one would dare to disobey it.

Furthermore Demon Emperor was in charge of all the armies and forces of Demon World. So when transmitting the orders to lower level, the command could be directly transmitted to lower level and conduct operation in unity. Moreover Demon Emperor knows the function and fighting capacity of these army like the palm of his hand.

This was also advantage of Demon World. Although Demon World dared to directly invade Divine Wind Continent, the people of Divine Wind Continent completely lacked retaliating power, and was only able to seal the transfer passage of Demon clan spending great price.

Other than the combat power of Demon World’s people being much stronger compared to the people of Divine Wind Continent, this capability of truly uniting while fighting of Demon World’s people was also another reason.

“But this selection of leaders of Demon World’s Demonic Legion however is a pretty good chance. This also gave me a chance to blatantly enter Demon Metropolis.” The matter of the selection of leaders of Demonic Legion they were talking about however gave Ren Tianyou a chance to enter Demon Metropolis.

Demon Metropolis was the city where Demon Emperor resides. This place

was the centermost place of Demon World and also the place where countless people of Demon clan yearns to enter.

And within Demon Metropolis, other than the guardian regiment of Demon Emperor, only three Great Demon God under his leadership were qualified to enter whenever necessary. But as for all other people, before they could reach Demon Metropolis, the guards of the capital city of three realms around Demon Metropolis would attack and kill them.

So for a common people of Demon clan, entering inside Demon Metropolis was a very rare opportunity, so it was of no wonder that these few people of Demon clan were so excited.

After getting the information he wanted, Ren Tianyou decided to no longer waste his time, and planned to immediately head towards Demon Metropolis, after all now that he was in Demon World, if his identity suddenly leaked out, then he would be surrounded by countless demons and at that time, he might be in trouble.

Going to the bar, Ren Tianyou took out a pouch of demon coins and tossed it towards that charming Yaorao, while opening his mouth with a smile, "Beautiful lady, thank you for your wine, I liked it very much. Now I am leaving, hope we will meet again, farewell."

Finished speaking, he blew a kiss towards Yaorao, then turning around, he left the pub.

Looking at the back view of leaving Ren Tianyou, a beautiful smile appeared on that sexy lips of Yaorao, "Interesting youngster, perhaps we will meet again before long in the future."

And after leaving the pub, Ren Tianyou prepared to walk towards the center of the city, as the fastest way to go to the capital city of three realms was using transfer magic formation.

But just when he had stepped out from the pub, suddenly a sharp wind breaking sound came from behind him.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

# Chapter 300: Shikotsu myaku

---

“Stop!” Just after Ren Tianyou left the pub and was about to walk away, suddenly a coldly shouting voice came from behind.

Hearing this word, the originally stepping forward steps of Ren Tianyou stopped. After that slowly turning around, he looked behind.

After turning around, Ren Tianyou saw that robust man called Labake who had retreated after Yaorao had scolded him inside the pub was chasing after him from inside the pub.

Right now this robust man called Labake’s face appeared to be pitch-black, and his two big bull eyes were firmly staring at Ren Tianyou with ominous glint.

From the time this Labake had seen Yaorao for the first time, her beauty that was unrivalled within the entire city had deeply attracted him.

And with an identity of being brother-in-law of the city lord of Bloody Cloud City, this Labake was always arrogant, domineering and act wickedly within this city. And at the time he had seen Yaorao for the first time, he wanted to take her to his home by force.

But his brother-in-law *i.e.* the city lord of Bloody Cloud City stopped him. He told him that whatever happens he must never provoke this Yaorao. If he (Labake) offend her, then he (city lord) would break all the relation he (city lord) had with him (Labake).

Although he Labake would act wickedly relying on his identity as a brother-in-law of city lord, but he was just a bungling oaf. He also clearly knew that everything of his were given to him by his brother-in-law, so after hearing the words of his brother-in-law, he hastily agreed to his brother-in-law.

And the matter that had happened next made Labake even more terrified of Yaorao. Once the eldest son of Bloody Cloud City’s foremost clan carelessly

offended this Yaorao, and on the same night, this entire clan was massacred leaving none behind.

The next day, only the corpses were found inside the residence of this clan, but no one had heard or sense any battle activity within this clan in the previous night.

One should know that there was two True God realm experts within this clan.

Although the big forces within Bloody Cloud City knew who had done this deed, but all of them selected to suppress this matter.

Still although this Labake couldn't obtain Yaorao, but inside his heart, he however had already regarded her as his woman, and didn't let anyone to touch her.

But today seeing Yaorao and Ren Tianyou were merrily talking with each other, he intentionally came to disrupt things, but outside of his expectation, he was reprimanded by Yaorao, so he hated Ren Tianyou on the spot. But he didn't dare to raise his hand inside the pub, but outside, he however didn't have any worries.

"Are you talking to me?" Looking at Labake's that black as if carbon ash face, Ren Tianyou expressionlessly asked.

"Nonsense, dumb idiot, relying on your white face, you dared to seduce big sister Yaorao, today if I don't kill you, then you will not know the power of I, Labake." Crackling the finger bones of his hands, Labake slowly walked towards Ren Tianyou from a flight of steps of the pub entrance.

And the activity of this side attracted the attention of the pedestrians walking around them. All of them surrounded Ren Tianyou and Labake and began to watch the drama.

All of these people knew Labake, and they also naturally knew his behavior too, so all of them sighed one after another thinking someone was out of his luck.

"Go to hell, dumb idiot. Tiger Roar Wave!" Labake gathered huge amount of black colored magical power within his body, then brandished his fist, sending out huge black colored magic tiger towards Ren Tianyou.

Seeing the move used by Labake, the onlookers around again sighed one after another thinking Ren Tianyou was screwed.

Because although the character of Labake was not decent, but he was Peak Deity ranked expert. And as for Ren Tianyou, no matter how they looked at it, he was merely Intermediate Fighter in strength, so how could he be the opponent of Labake?

This huge black colored magic tiger quickly reached Ren Tianyou, and with the roaring sound, it directly swallowed Ren Tianyou, then along with the loud explosion sound, it exploded, and huge shockwaves spread in all direction.

The onlookers tumbled backwards due to the wind and waves of this explosion, and simultaneously thought that this boy ought to be already torn into pieces.

“Ha ha, this damned bastard, this time you died without a place for burial.” Seeing his black tiger had swallowed Ren Tianyou and exploded, Labake open his mouth and laughed loudly.

“What does this mean?” At that moment, an indifferent voice came out from inside the explosion.

“How could this be?” Hearing this voice coming out from the cloud of dusts raised by explosion, the surroundings onlookers of Demon clan simultaneously thought inwardly.

When the cloud of dusts raised by explosion dissipated, everyone could clearly see Ren Tianyou. And seeing Ren Tianyou, the pupils of all of the onlookers couldn't help but shrink firmly, and a word simultaneously appeared within their heart, “Monster!”

Right now the clothing on the upper part of his body had already fallen off, and was hanging down from his waist. And countless white bones were unexpectedly sticking out from his body, forming a bone shield in front of him. This looked very terrifying.

This was Ren Tianyou using the ability of Shikotsu myaku to manipulate the bones within his body for defense. Now that he had entered Demon World and was disguising himself as demon of Bone Demon clan, he wanted to play this

part up to the par.

And although the strength of this Labake was very weak compared to himself, but his human body was not strong like that of Demon clan. If he use Raiton Chakura Modo (Cloak of Lightning), then this attack would have tickled him at best, but he however couldn't reveal his ninjutsu casually.

Moreover since he had chosen to use the identity of Bone Demon clan as a disguise, using the ability of Shikotsumyaku was the best choice. This was also something Ren Tianyou had already thought in advance before entering the city of Demon.

"Only this level of power and you want to have a beauty for yourself, isn't this overrating yourself?" Looking at surprised Labake, Ren Tianyou sneered in disdain.

"You bastard!" Hearing Ren Tianyou's those mocking words, the complexion of Labake immediately become red in shame, then rushed towards Ren Tianyou.

"Humph, overestimating your capabilities!" Seeing Labake rushing towards him, Ren Tianyou sneered in disdain, then stretched his hands. After that the fingertips of his ten finger unceasingly wriggled, shortly afterwards ten tiny sharp bones shot towards Labake.

"Teshi Sendan! (Digital Shrapnel!)"

"Not good!" Seeing sharp bones, the complexion of Labake changed, then waving his right hand, he created a black colored energy barrier in front of him.

'Peng', 'peng', 'peng' .....muffled sound unceasingly rang out. These tiny bones collided against the barrier and fell down. The color of this barrier also unceasingly became dim, and finally broke apart. After that remaining two bones directly shot into the shoulder of Labake.

Labake gave out a blood-curdling scream, then covering his shoulder with his right hand, he fell down to the ground. And a dark red colored blood flowed out from his covered shoulder.

"Is this the level of your skill? Trash!" Looking at Labake who was knocked down with only one move, Ren Tianyou sneered.



Although the reason why Ren Tianyou was able to defeat Labake in a single move was because there was a huge gap in strength between himself and Labake, but the ability of this Shikotsumyaku being too terrifying was also another reason.

The ability of Shikotsumyaku if used for attack, then it was strongest attacking spear, and if used for defense, then it was strongest shield.

In the first place, even when Garra had buried Kimimaro 50 meters deep underground, and applied the big pressure, he was still unable to kill him, this shows the strength of Shikotsumyaku.

“No...don’t kill me, don’t kill me, I beg you.” Seeing those eyes of Ren Tianyou flashing with ominous glint, Labake said with trembling legs and fear written all over his face.

“Killing you will only dirty my hand, so I don’t feel like killing you.” Seeing that fearful look of Labake, Ren Tianyou said in disdain.

Inside the pub, Yaorao stood beside the window. Seeing the situation outside, her lips which were full of charm slightly bend upward. After that raising her right hand in front of her, she muttered, “Interesting youngster, in this several ten thousand years, you are the first person I was not able to see through. Let me use this trash to test out your potential. Hope you will not disappoint me.”

Finished speaking, with the wave of her right hand’s finger, then a purple colored energy passed through window and directly shot outside. After that it entered the tiny bone beside Labake.

.....

“Many thanks for not killing.....eh!” Hearing Ren Tianyou would not kill him, Labake immediately got excited, and thanked to Ren Tianyou. But before he could finish thanking, the tiny bone with purple light directly shot straight into the space between his eyes.

The words of Labake immediately stopped, and blood began to flow out from the hole in the space between his eyes. After that his consciousness slowly dissipated. And his last thought was why did Ren Tianyou go back on his words and kill him.

“Not good!” The instant that bone had flown, Ren Tianyou immediately realized that this was bad, but he was too late to react.

Now seeing Labake had died, Ren Tianyou didn’t have time to carefully search who secretly framed him. Now he could only use his fastest speed to run away from here.

Ren Tianyou ran away leaving behind the corpse of Labake and those dumbfounded onlookers.

Inside the pub, seeing Ren Tianyou had quickly ran away, Yaorao slightly smiled and her beautiful body changed into purple colored mist and disappeared from that place.

---

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.  
**[Here is the link.](#)**

**Publisher:**

---

# Support On Bitcoin :

1EQWkgnjcxRm4jDTLyZ3y4wobUJaZHXVBF

From TooLate

---

From [Doswap](#)